Chapman, sc.

BAMFYLDE MOORE CAREW,

King of the Beggars.

Published July 1, 1801, by Vernor & Hood, Poultry.

Chapman, sc.

BAMFYLDE MOORE CAREW,

King of the Beggars.

Published July 1, 1801, by Vernor & Hood, Poultry.

THE

LIFE AND ADVENTURES

OF

BAMPFYLDE-MOORE CAREW,

COMMONLY CALLED

The KING of the BEGGARS.

BEING

An impartial Account of his LIFE, from his leaving Tiverton School at the Age of Fifteen and entering into a Society of Gipſies; wherein the Motives of his Conduct are related and explained:

The great Number of Characters and Shapes he has appeared in through Great Britain, Ireland, and ſeveral other Places of Europe: with his Travels twice through great Part of America:

GIVING A PARTICULAR ACCOUNT

Of the Origin, Government, Laws, and Cuſtoms of the Gipſies, with the Method of electing their King.

AND

A Dictionary of the Cant Language used by the Mendicants.

LONDON:
Printed for J. BUCKLAND, C. BATHURST, and T. DAVIES.
MDCCXCIII.

BRITISH MUSEUM
ET MCM

TO THE

READER.

THE proprietors of this edition beg leave to premiſe to the public, that they have taken the liberty of omitting the parallel which has been carried on in the former editions of this work, between Mr Carew and Tom Jones, with the criticiſm and reflections on that performance; as they are of opinion, that nothing can be more abſurd than a compariſon between a real and fictitious character; between a perſon well known to hundreds of people, and a character which never exiſted but in the imagination of the author of it: For though the writer of the parallel has declared it to be done after the manner of Plutarch, no aſſertion can be more void of truth, as no inſtance of ſo unnatural a conjunction is any where to be found in his works;——the parallels he had drawn being only between real and remarkable characters. The remarks on Mr Fielding's performance likewiſe were ſo very ill natured and partial, and as they appeared much more like private pique than candid criticiſm, we hope our readers will be better pleaſed with their omiſſion than their inſertion, more eſpecially as they are (excluſive of their unfairneſs) quite foreign to the ſubject in which they are ſo unna-

turally introduced; frequently interrupt the narrative in the moſt intereſting part; and finally, were of no other uſe than to ſwell the ſize of the volume, and render it more expenſive to the purchaſers.

THE

THE

LIFE AND ADVENTURES

OF

BAMPFYLDE-MOORE CAREW.

MR Bampfylde-Moore Carew was deſcended from the ancient family of the Carews, ſon of the Rev. Mr Theodore Carew, of the pariſh of Brickley near Tiverton, in the county of Devon; of which pariſh he was many years a rector, very much eſteemed while living, and at his death univerſally lamented. Mr Carew was born in the month of July, 1693; and never was there known a more ſplendid appearance of gentlemen and ladies of the firſt rank and quality at any baptiſm in the weſt of England, than at his: the Hon. Hugh Bampfylde, Eſq; (who afterwards died of an unfortunate fall from his horſe) and the Hon. Major Moore, were both his illuſtrious god fathers, both of whoſe names he bears; who ſome time contending who ſhould be the preſident, (doubtleſs preſaging the honour that ſhould redound to them from the future actions of our hero) the affair was determined by throwing up a piece of money, which was won by Mr Bampfylde; who upon this account preſented a large piece of plate, whereon was engraved, in large letters, BAMPFYLDE-MOORE CAREW.

The Rev. Mr Carew had ſeveral other children, both ſons and daughters, beſides Mr Carew, all of whom he educated in a tender and pious manner; and Mr Carew was at the age of twelve ſent to Tiverton ſchool, where he contracted an intimate acquaintance with young gentlemen of the firſt rank in Somerſetſhire, Devonſhire, Cornwall, and Dorſetſhire.

It has been remarked by great men, that there is a natural propenſity in the mind of a reader to be inquiſitive about the perſon of the hero whoſe actions they are reading; and authors in general have been ſo ſenſible of the power of this curioſity, that it has long been a cuſtom for them to preſent their readers with their own pictures in the front of their works, with the deſign, doubtleſs, of prepoſſeſſing their readers in favour of them, by the marks of wiſdom and ingenuity in their countenance; thus, not to mention many other inſtances, thoſe two great authors, Mr Dilworth and Mr Markham, have both indulged the work with their pictures before their ingenious ſpelling books. We cannot but commend this cuſtom as a very fair and candid one; for what reader would buy an author, if his countenance declared him a blockhead, did we not ſuſpect the engraver is often ſo kind to the author as to put greater marks of wiſdom and ingenuity in his countenance, than Nature ever beſtowed upon him *.

This deſire then of being informed of the perſons of heroes being ſo natural, we ſhould be guilty of

* The two authors above mentioned have acted very candidly in publiſhing their pictures while they are ſtill alive, that the world may be enabled to judge of the ſkill and impartaility of the engraver.

of a great neglect, ſhould we omit ſatisfying our readers in this reſpect more particularly as we can without making uſe of a figure in rhetoric, (which is of very great ſervice to many authors) called amplication; or, in plain Engliſh, enlarging, preſent our readers with a very amiable picture.

The ſtature of our hero is tall and majeſtic; his limbs ſtrong and well-proportioned, his features regular, his countenace open and ingenious, bearing all thoſe characteriſtical marks which phyſiognomiſts aſſert denote an honoſt and good-natured mind.

During the firſt four years of his continuance at Tiverton ſchool, his cloſe application and delight in his ſtudies gave his friends great hopes that he might one day make a good figure in that honourable profeſſion which his father became ſo well, aud for which he was deſigned.

He attained, for his age; a very conſiderable knowledge in the Latin and Greek tongues; but ſoon a new exerciſe, or accompliſhment, engaged all his attention; this was that of hunting, in which our hero ſoon made a ſurpriſing progreſs; for beſides that agility of limbs, and courage requiſite for leaping over five-barred gates, &c. our hero, by indefatigable ſtudy and application added to it a remarkable cheering halloo to the dogs, of very great ſervice to the exerciſe, and which we believe is peculiar to himſelf; and beſides this, found out a ſecret, hitherto unknown, but to himſelf, of enticing any dogs whatever to follow him.

The Tiverton ſcholars had at this time the command of a fine cry of hounds, whereby Mr Carew had frequent opportunity of gratifying his inclinations

tions in that diverſion. It was then that he entered into a very ſtrict friendſhip and familiarity with John Martin, Thomas Coleman, John Eſcott and other young gentlemen of the beſt rank and fortune.

The wiſe Spaniards have, we think, a proverb, Tell me who you are with, and I will tell you what you are; and we ourſelves ſay, That birds of a feather will flock together. It is generally allowed that proverbs are built upon experience, and contain great truths; and though at this time very young, he contracted no acquaintance, and kept no company, but with young gentlemen of birth and fortune, who were rather ſuperior to himſelf, than beneath him.

It happened that a farmer, living in a country adjacent to Tiverton, who was a very great ſportſman, and uſed to hunt with the Tiverton ſcholars, came and acquainted them of a fine deer, which he had ſeen with a collar about its neck, in the fields about his farm, which he ſuppoſed to be the favourite deer of ſome gentleman not far off: this was very agreeable news to the Tiverton ſcholars, who, with Mr Carew, John Martin, Thomas Coleman, and John Eſcott, at their head, went in a great body to hunt it; this happened a ſhort time before the harveſt; the chaſe was very hot, and laſted ſeveral hours, and they ran the deer many miles, which did a great deal of damage to the fields of corn, that were then almoſt ripe. Upon the death of the deer, and examination of the collar, it was found to belong to Col. Nutcombe, of the pariſh of Clayhanger. Thoſe farmers and gentlemen that ſuſtained the greateſt damages came to Tiverton and complained very heavily to Mr Rayner, the ſchool-

ſchoolmaſter, of the havock made in their fields, which occaſioned ſtrict enquiry to be made concerning the ringleaders, who proving to be our hero and his companions, they were ſo ſeverely threatened, that, for fear, they abſented themſelves from ſchool; and the next pay, happening to go in the evening to Brick Houſe, an ale-houſe about half a mile from Tiverton, they accidentally fell into company with a ſociety of Gipſies, who were there feaſting and carouſing. This ſociety conſiſted of ſeventeen or eighteen perſons of both ſexes, who that day met there with a full purpoſe of merriment and jollity: and after a plentiful meal upon fowls, ducks, and other dainty diſhes, the flowing cups of October, cyder, &c. went moſt cheerfully round, and merry ſongs and country dances crowned the jovial banquet; in ſhort, ſo great an air of freedom, mirth, and pleaſure, appeared in the faces and geſtures of this ſociety, that our youngſters from that time conceived a ſudden inclination to inliſt into their company; which when they communicated to the Gipſies, they, conſidering their appearance, behaviour, and education, regarded as only ſpoken in jeſt: but as they tarried there all night in their company, and continued in the ſame reſolution the next morning, they were at length induced to believe them to be ſerious and accordingly encouraged them, and admitted them into their number; the requiſite ceremonials being firſt gone through, and the proper oaths adminiſtered.

The reader may perhaps be ſurpriſed at the mention of oaths adminiſtred, and ceremonials ſued, at the entrance of theſe young gentleman; but his ſurpriſe will leſſen when we inform him, that

that theſe people are ſubject to a form of government and laws peculiar to themſelves, and all pay obedience to one who is ſtyled their King; (to which great honour we ſhall hereafter ſee our hero arrive, having firſt proved himſelf worthy of it, by a great number of neceſſary atchievements.)

There are, perhaps, no people ſo completely happy as they are, or enjoy ſo great a ſhare of liberty. Their king is elective by the whole people but none are allowed to ſtand as candidates for that honour, but ſuch who have been long in their ſociety, and perfectly ſtudied the nature and inſtitution of it: they muſt likewiſe have given repeated proofs of their perſonal wiſdom, courage and capacity: this is the better known, as they always keep a public record or regiſter of all remarkable (either good or bad) actions performed by any of the ſociety; and they can have no temptation to make choice of any but the moſt worthy, as their king has no titles or lucrative employments to beſtow, which might influence or corrupt their judgment.

The only advantage the king enjoys is, that he is conſtantly ſupplied with whatever is neceſſary, for his maintenance from the contribution of his people; whilſt he, in return, directs all his care to the defending and protecting his people from their enemies, in contriving and planning whatever is moſt likely to promote their welfare and happineſs, in ſeeing a due regard paid to their laws, in regiſtering their memorable actions, and making a due report of all theſe things at their general aſſemblies ſo that perhaps, at this time, it is amongſt theſe people only that the office of a king is the ſame as

it

it was at its firſt inſtitution; viz. a father and protector of his people.

The laws of theſe people are few and ſimple, but moſt exactly and punctually obſerved; the fundamental of which is, that ſtrong love and mutual regard for each member in particular, and for the whole community in general, which is inculcated into them from their earlieſt infancy; ſo that this whole community is connected by ſtronger bands of love and harmony, than oftentimes ſubſiſt even in private families under other governments; this naturally prevents all oppreſſions, fraud, and overreaching of one another, ſo common amongſt other people, and totally extinguiſhes that bitter paſſion of mind (the ſource perhaps, of moſt other vices) envy; for it is a great and certain truth, that Love worketh no evil.

Their general meetings at ſtated times, which they are all obliged to be preſent at, is a very ſtrong cement of their love, and indeed of all their other virtues: for as the general regiſter of their actions, which we have before ſpoken of is read at theſe meetings, thoſe who have deſerved well of the community, are honoured by ſome token or diſtinction in the ſight of all the reſt; and thoſe who have done any thing againſt their fundamental laws have ſome mark of ignominy put upon them; for they have no high ſenſe of pecuniary rewards, and they think the puniſhing of the body of little ſervice towards amending the mind; experience has ſhewn them, that by keeping up this nice ſenſe of honour and ſhame, they are always enabled to keep their community in better order than the moſt ſevere corporeal puniſhments have been able to effect in other governments.

But

But what has ſtill more tended to preſerve their happineſs is, that they know no other uſe of riches than the enjoyment of them; but as the word is liable to be miſconſtrued by many of our readers, we think it neceſſary to inform them, we do not mean by it that ſordid enjoyment which the miſer feels when he bolts up his money in a well ſecured iron cheſt, or that delicious pleaſure he is ſenſible of when he counts over his hoarded ſtores, and finds they are increaſed with half a guinea, or even half a crown: nor do we mean that enjoyment which the well known Mr T———*, the man eater feels when he draws out his money from his bags to diſcount the good bills of ſome honeſt, but diſtreſſed tradeſman, at 10 or 15 per-cent.

The people we are ſpeaking of are happily ignorant of ſuch enjoyment of money, for they know no other uſe of it except that of promoting mirth and good humour with it; for which end they generouſly bring their gains into a common ſtock, whereby they whoſe gains are ſmall, have an equal ſhare of enjoyment with thoſe whoſe profits are larger, excepting only that a mark of ignominy is affixed on thoſe who do not contribute to the common ſtock proportionably to their abilities, and the opportunities they have of gain; and this is the ſource of their uninterrupted happineſs; for by this

* As it has been long a diſpute among the learned and travellers, whether or no there are cannibals or man eaters exiſting it may ſeem ſomething ſtrange that we ſhould aſſert there is beyond all doubt one of that ſpecies often ſeen lurking near St Paul's, in the city of London, and other parts of that city, ſeeking whom he may devour.

this means they have no gripping uſurer to grind them, no lordly poſſeſſor to trample on them, nor any envyings to torment them; they have no ſettled habitations, but (like the Scythians of old) remove from place to place, as often as their conveniency or pleaſure requires it, which renders their life a perpetual ſcene of the greateſt variety.

By what we have ſaid above, and much more that we could add of the happineſs of theſe people. we may account for what has been matter of much ſurpriſe to the friends of our hero, viz. his ſtrong attachment, for the ſpace of above forty years, to this community, and his refuſing the large offers that have been made him to quit their ſociety.—But to return to our hiſtory.

Thus was Mr Carew initiated into the myſteries of a ſociety, which for antiquity needs give place to none, as is evident from the name, which in Latin is called Egyptus, and in French Egyptienne, that they derive their original from the Egyptians, one of the moſt ancient and learned people in the world; (though afterwards ſeveral other people imitated them) and that they were perſons of more than common learning, who travelled to communicate their knowledge to mankind. Whether the divine Homer himſelf might not have been of this ſociety, will admit of a doubt, as there is much uncertainty about his birth, and education, though nothing more certain than that he travelled from place. Mr Carew did not continue long in it before he was conſulted in important matters; particularly Madam Muſgrove of Monkton, near Taunton, hearing of his fame, ſent for him to conſult in an affair of difficulty: when he was come, ſhe informed him, that ſhe ſuſpected a large quan-

tity of money was buried ſomewhere about her houſe, and if he would acquaint her with the particular place, ſhe would handſomely reward him.

Our hero conſulted the ſecrets of his art upon this occaſion, and after long toil and ſtudy, informed the lady, that under a laurel-tree in the garden lay the treaſure ſhe ſought for: but that her planet of good fortune did not reign till ſuch a day and hour, till which time ſhe ſhould deſiſt from ſearching for it; the good lady rewarded him very generouſly with twenty guineas for his diſcovery: we cannot tell whether at this time our hero was ſufficiently initiated in the art, or whether the lady miſtook her lucky hour, but the ſtrict regard we pay to truth obliges us to confeſs, that the lady dug below the roofs of the laurel-tree without finding the hidden treaſure.

When he was further initiated in the art, he was conſulted upon ſeveral important matters, and generally gave ſatisfaction by his ſagacious anſwers. In the mean time his worthy parents ſorrowed for him as one that was no more, not being able to get the leaſt tidings of him, though they publicly advertiſed him, and ſent meſſengers to enquire for him in every part; till at the expiration of a year and half, our hero having repeated accounts of the great ſorrow and trouble his parents were in upon his account, his heart melted with tenderneſs, and he repaired to his father's houſe at Brickley in Devonſhire. As he was greatly diſguiſed, both in habit and countenance, he was not at firſt known by his parents; but when he diſcovered himſelf joy guſhed out in full ſtreams, ſtopping the power of ſpeech: but the warm tears they bedewed his cheeks with, whilſt they imprinted them with their kiſſes,

kiſſes, performed the office of the tongue with more expreſſive eloquence; but the good heart and tender parent will feel it much better than we can deſcribe it. The whole neighbourhood, particularly the two pariſhes of Cadley and Brickley, partook of this joy: and their was nothing for ſome time but ringing of bells, with public feaſtings, and other marks of feſtive joy.

Mr Carew's parents did every thing poſſible to render home agreeable to him; every day he was engaged in ſome party of pleaſure or other, and all his friends ſtrove who ſhould moſt entertain him, ſo that there ſeemed nothing wanting to his happineſs. But the uncommon pleaſure he had enjoyed in the community he had left, the freedom of their government, the ſimplicity and ſincerity of their manners, the frequent change of their habitation, the perpetual mirth and good humour that reigned amongſt them, and perhaps ſome ſecret preſages of that high honour which he has ſince arrived at, all theſe made too deep an impreſſion to be effaced by any other ideas; his pleaſures therefore grew every day more and more taſteleſs, and he reliſhed none of thoſe entertainments which his friends daily provided for him.

For ſome time theſe unſatisfied longings after the community of gypſies preyed upon his mind, his heart being too good to think of leaving his fond parents again, without reluctance: long did filial piety and his inclinations ſtruggle for the victory; at length the laſt prevailed, but not till his health had viſibly ſuffered by theſe inward commotions. One day, therefore, without taking leave of any of his friends, he directed his ſteps towards Brick Houſe, at Tiverton, where he had

firſt entered into the community of the gypſies; and finding ſome of them there, he joined their company, to the great ſatisfaction of them, as well as of himſelf; they rejoiced greatly at having regained one who was likely to be ſo uſeful a member to their community.

We are now entering into the buſy part of our hero's life, where we ſhall find him acting in various characters, and performing all with propriety, dignity, and decorum.—We ſhall therefore rather chuſe to account for ſome of the actions of our hero, by deſiring the reader to keep in mind the principals of the government of the mendicants, which are like thoſe of the Algerines, and other ſtates of Barbary, a perpetual ſtate of hoſtility with moſt other people; ſo that whatſoever ſtratagems or deceits they can over-reach them by, are not only allowed by their laws, but conſidered as commendable and praiſe worthy; and, as the Algerines are looked upon as a very honeſt people by thoſe who are in alliance with them, though they plunder the reſt of mankind; and as moſt other governments have thought that they might very honeſtly and juſtly attack any weaker neighbouring ſtate, whenever it was convenient for them, and murder forty or fifty thouſand of the human ſpecies, we hope, to the unprejudiced eye of reaſon, the government of the gypſies in general, and our hero as a member of it, will not appear in ſo diſadvantageous a light, for exerciſing a few ſtratagems to over-reach their enemies, eſpecially when it is conſidered they never (like other ſtates) do any harm to the perſons of their enemies, and nothing conſiderable to their fortunes.

Our hero being again admitted at the firſt gene-

ral

ral aſſembly of the gypſies, and having taken the proper oaths of allegiance to the ſovereign, was ſoon after ſent out by him on a cruiſe upon their enemies. Our heroes wit was now ſet a-work, by what ſtratagems he might beſt ſucceed; the firſt that occurred to his thoughts, was the equipping of himſelf with an old pair of trowſers, enough of a jacket to cover his nakedneſs, ſtockings ſuch as nature gave, ſhoes, (or rather the body of ſhoes, for ſoles they had none,) which had leaks enough to ſink a firſt rate man of war, and a woollen cap ſo black, that one might more ſafely ſwear it had not been waſhed ſince Noah's flood, than many electors can, that they receive no bribes. Being thus attired, our hero changed his manners with his dreſs; he forgot entirely his family, education, and politeneſs, and became now nothing more nor leſs than an unfortunate ſhipwrecked ſeaman.

Here, if we may be allowed to compare great things with ſmall, we could wiſh that all orders of men were ſtrict imitators of our hero; we mean, that they would put on the characteriſtics and qualifications of their employment, at the ſame time they inveſt themſelves with the enſigns of it; that the divine, when he puts on his ſacred and venerable habit, would clothe himſelf with piety, goodneſs, humility, gentleneſs, long-ſuffering, charity, temperance, contempt of filthy lucre, and other god-like qualifications of his office; that the judge, at the time he puts on his ermined robes, would put on righteouſneſs and equity as an upper garment, with an integrity of mind more white and ſpotleſs than the faireſt ermine; that the grave phyſician, when he puts on his large periwig, would put under it the knowledge of the human

frame, of the virtues and effects of his medicines, of the ſigns and nature of diſeaſes, with the moſt approved and experienced form of cures; that the mechanic, when he puts on his leather and woollen apron, would put on diligence, frugality, temperance, modeſty, and good nature; and that kings themſelves when the crown *, which is adorned with many precious ſtones, is put on their heads, would put on at the ſame time the more ineſtimable gems of all the precious virtues; that they would remember at times they were inveſted with the dalmatica † at their coronation, only as an emblem of the ornament of a good life and holy actions; that the rod ‡ they received was the rod of virtue and equity, to encourage and make much of the godly, and to terrify the wicked; to ſhew the way to thoſe that go aſtray, and to offer the hand to thoſe that fall; to repreſs the proud; and to

* At the coronation of the kings of England, before the archbiſhop putteth the crown upon the king's head, he maketh this prayer, holding the crown in his hand:--- O God, the Crown of the Faithful, who crowneth their heads with precious ſtones that truſt in thee, bleſs and ſanctify this crown, that as the ſame is adorned with many precious ſtones, ſo this thy ſervant that weareth the ſame, may of thy grace be repleniſhed with the manifeſt gift of all precious virtues, &c."

† When the archbiſhop putteth the dalmatica, or the white robe ſtudded with purple, on the king, he maketh the following prayer:---" O God, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; by whom kings do reign, and lawgivers do make good laws, vouchſafe in thy grace to bleſs this kingly ornament, and grant that thy ſervant, our king, who doth wear it, may ſhine in thy ſight with the ornament of a good life, and holy actions. &c."

‡ When the archbiſhop delivereth the rod with the dove into the king's left hand, he ſaith,---" Receive the rod of virtue and equity: learn to make much of the godly, and to terrify the wicked: ſhew the way to thoſe that go aſtray, offer the hand to thoſe that fall, repreſs the proud, lift up the lowly, &c.

to lift up the lowly; that the ſword* they were girt with, was to protect the liberties of their people, to defend and help widows and orphans, reſtore the things that are gone to decay, maintain thoſe which are reſtored, and confirm things that are in good order.

As to our hero, he ſo fully put on the character of a ſhipwrecked ſeaman, that in his firſt excurſion he gained a very conſiderable booty, having likewiſe ingeniouſly imitated the paſſes and certificates that were neceſſary for him to travel unmoleſted. After about a month's travel, he accidentally, at Kingſbridge, in Devonſhire, met with Coleman, his ſchool-fellow, one of thoſe who entered with him into the community, as before related, but had, after a year and a half's abode with them, left them, and returned to his friends; but not finding that ſatisfaction among them as with the gypſies, had again joined that people: great was the joy therefore of theſe two friends at their meeting, and they ſoon agreed to travel together for ſome time; and accordingly proceeded to Totneſs, and from thence to the city of Exeter: entering that city, they raiſed a contribution there in one day amounting to ſeveral pounds.

Having obtained all he could deſire from this ſtratagem, his faithful invention ſoon hinted another. He now became the plain honeſt country farmer,

* When the archbiſhop delivereth the ſword into the king's right hand, he ſaith,——"Receive this kingly ſword for the defence of the faith of Chriſt's holy church, and with it exerciſe thou the force of equity, and mightily deſtroy the growth of iniquity, protect the holy church of God, and his people: defend and help widows and orphans; reſtore the things that are going to decay; maintain thoſe things which are reſtored; be revenged of injuſtice, and confirm things that are in good order.

farmer, who, living in the iſle of Sheppy, in Kent, had the misfortune to have his grounds overflowed, and all his cattle drowned. His habit was now neat but ruſtic; his air and behaviour ſimple and inoffenſive; his ſpeech in the Kentiſh dialect: his countenance dejected; his tale pitiful; nay, wondrous pitiful; a wife and ſeven helpleſs infants being partakers of his misfortunes: in ſhort, never did that excellent actor, Mr Garrick, perſonate any character more juſt; nor did he ever raiſe ſtronger emotions of pity in the character of the unfortunate good King Lear, than our hero did under this; ſo that if his former ſtratagem anſwered his wiſhes, this ſtill did more ſo, he now getting ſeldom leſs than a guinea a-day.

Having raiſed a very conſiderable booty by theſe two ſtratagems, he made the beſt of his way towards Straton in Devonſhire, where was ſoon to be held a general aſſembly of the gypſies: here he was received with great applauſe, on account of the ſucceſsful ſtratagems he had executed, and he had an honourable mark of diſtinction beſtowed upon him, being ſeated near the king.

Though our hero, by means of theſe ſtratagems, abounded with all the pleaſure he could deſire, yet he began now to reflect with himſelf on that grand and noble maxim of life, that we are not born for ourſelves only, but indebted to all mankind, to be of as great uſe and ſervice to them, as our capacities and abilities will enable us to be: he therefore gave a handſome gratuity to an expert and famous rat-catcher, (who aſſumed the honour of being rat-catcher to the king, and produced a patent for the free exerciſe of his art), to be initiated into

that,

that, and the ſtill more uſeful ſecret of curing madneſs in dogs or cattle.

Our hero, by his cloſe application, ſoon attained ſo conſiderable a knowledge in his profeſſion that he practiſed with much ſucceſs and applauſe, to the great advantage of the public in general, not confining the good effects of his knowledge to his own community only, but extending them univerſally to all ſorts of people, whereſoever they were wanted; for though we have before obſerved that the mendicants are in a conſtant ſtate of hoſtility with all other people, and Mr Carew was as alert as any one in laying all manner of ſchemes and ſtratagems to carry off a booty from them; yet he thought, as a member of the grand ſociety of human kind, he was obliged to do them all the good in his power, when it was not oppoſite to the intereſt of that particular community of which he was a member.

Mr Carew's invention being never at a loſs, he now formed a new ſtratagem; to execute which, he exchanged his habit, ſhirt, &c. for only an old blanket; ſhoes and ſtockings he laid aſide, becauſe they did not ſuit his preſent purpoſe. Being thus accoutred, or rather unaccoutred, he was now no more than poor Mad Tom, whom the foul fiend has led through fire and through flame, through ford and whirlpool, over bog and quagmire, that hath laid knives under his pillow, and halters in his pew, ſet ratſbane by his porridge, made him proud at heart to ride on a bay trotting horſe over four inched bridges, to curſe his own ſhadow for a traitor; who eats the ſwimming frog, the toad, the tadpole, the wall-newt, and the water-newt; that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend rages,

ſwallows

ſwallows the old rat and ditch dog, drinks the green mantle off the ſtanding pool;

And mice and rats, and ſuch ſmall geer,
Have been Tom's food for ſeven long year.

O do, de, do, de, do, de; bleſs the from whirlwind, ſtar-blaſting, and taking: do poor Tom ſome charity whom the foul fiend vexes; there could I have him now, and there and there again, and there; through the ſharp hawthorn blows the cold wind, Tom's a-cold; who gives any thing to poor Tom?——In this character, and with ſuch like expreſſions, our hero entered the houſe both of great and ſmall, claiming kindred to them, and committing all manner of frantic actions: ſuch as beating himſelf, offering to eat coals of fire, running againſt the wall, and tearing to-pieces whatever garments were given him to cover his nakedneſs; by which means he raiſed very conſiderable contributions.

But theſe different habits and characters were ſtill of farther uſe to our hero, for by their means he had a farther opportunity of ſeeing the world, and knowing mankind, than moſt of our youths who make the grand tour; for as he had none of thoſe petty amuſements and raree ſhows, which ſo much divert our young gentleman abroad, to engage his attention, it was wholly applied to the ſtudy of mankind, their various paſſions and inclinations; and he made the greater improvement in his ſtudy, as in many of his characters they acted before him without reſerve or diſguiſe. He ſaw in little and plain houſes, hoſpitality, charity, and compaſſion, the children of frugality; and found under gilded and ſpacious roofs, littleneſs, uncharitableneſs,

ritableneſs, and inhumanity, the offspring of luxury and riot: he ſaw ſervants waſte their maſter's ſubſtance, and that there was no greater nor more crafty theives than domeſtic ones; and met with maſters who roared out for liberty abroad, acting the arbitrary tyrant in their own houſes: he ſaw ignorance and paſſion exerciſe the rod of juſtice; oppreſſion, the hand maid of power; ſelf intereſt out-weighing friendſhip and honeſty in the oppoſite ſcale; pride and envy ſpurning and trampling on what was more worthy than themſelves; he ſaw the pure white robes of truth ſullied with the black hue of hypocriſy and diſſimulation; he met ſometimes too much riches unattended by pomp and pride, but diffuſing themſelves in numberleſs unexhauſted ſtreams, conducted by the hand of two lovely ſervants, goodneſs and beneficence: and he ſaw honeſty, integrity, and goodneſs of mind, inhabitants of the humble cot of poverty.

All theſe obſervations afforded him no little pleaſure, but he felt a much greater in the indulgence of the emotions of filial piety, paying his parents frequent viſits, unknown to them, in different diſguiſes; at which time, the tenderneſs he ſaw them expreſs for him in their enquiries after him (it being their conſtant cuſtom ſo to do of all travellers), always melted him with real tears.

It has been remarked, that curioſity or the deſire of knowledge, is that which moſt diſtinguiſhes man from the brute, and the greater the mind is, the more inſatiable is that paſſion: we may, without flattery, ſay no man had a more boundleſs one than our hero; for not ſatisfied with the obſervations he had made in England and Wales (which we are well aſſured were many more than are uſu-

ally

ally made by gentlemen before they travel into foreign parts), he now reſolved to ſee other countries and manners. He was the more inclined to this, as he imagined it would enable him to be of greater ſervice to the community of which he was a member, by rendering him capable of executing ſome of his ſtratagems with much greater ſucceſs. He communicated this deſign to his ſchool-fellow Eſcott, one of thoſe who commenced a gypſey with him (for neither of the four wholly quitted that community.) Eſcott very readily agreed to accompany him in his travels, and there being a ſhip ready to ſail for Newfoundland, lying at Dartmouth, where they then were, they agreed to embark on board her, being called the Mainſail, commanded by Captain Holtſworth. Nothing remarkable happened in their paſſage which relates to our hero; we ſhall therefore paſs by it, and land him ſafe in Newfoundland.

This large iſland was diſcovered by Sebaſtian Cabot, who was ſent to America by Henry the VIIth, King of England, in the year 1497, to make diſcoveries. It is of a triangular figure, as big as Ireland, of about 300 leagues in circuit, ſeparated from Canada, or New France, on the continent to the north, and Nova Scotia to the ſouth, by a channel of much the ſame breadth as that between Dover and Calais. It lies between 46 and 50 degrees of north latitude. It is not above 1800 miles diſtant from the Land's end of England. It has many commodious bays along the coaſt, ſome of them running into the land towards one another 20 leagues. The climate is very hot in ſummer, and cold in winter, the ſnow lying upon the ground four or five months in the year;

year; the ſoil is very barren, bearing little or no corn, being full of mountains and impenetrable foreſts, its meadows are like heath, and covered with a ſort of moſs inſtead of graſs.

Our hero, nevertheleſs, did not ſpend his time uſeleſs, or even without entertainment in this uncomfortable country; for an inquiſitive and active mind will find more uſe and entertainment amongſt barren rocks and mountains, than the indolent perſon can amongſt all the magnificence and beauty of Verſailles; he therefore viſited Torbay, Kitaway, Carboneer, Brigas Bay, Bay of Bulls, Pretty Harbour, Cape Broil, Bonaviſte, and all the other ſettlements, both Engliſh and French, accurately making himſelf fully acquainted with the names, circumſtances and characters, of all the inhabitants of any note. He alſo viſited the Great bank of Newfoundland, ſo much talked of, which is a mountain of ſand lying under the ſea, above 450 miles in length, and in ſome places 150 in breadth lying on the eaſt ſide of the iſland: the ſea that runs over it, when it is flood, is 200 fathoms deep on all ſides, ſo that at that time the largeſt ſhips may venture upon it without fear of ſtriking; (except at a place called the Virgins) but at the ebb it is dry in ſome places: he likewiſe viſited the other leſſer banks, viz. Vert Bank, about 240 miles long,: and 120 miles over the Bancuero Bank, lying in the ſhape of a ſhoe, about the bigneſs of the other: but the greateſt entertainment, and what ſeemed moſt worthy of his obſervation was the great cod of fiſhery, which is carried on about the great and other banks near the coaſt, for which purpoſe, during his ſtay there, he ſaw ſeveral hundred ſhips come in from different parts,

both of America and Europe, ſo that he had an opportunity of gaining ſome knowledge of a conſiderable part of the world by his inquiries, he miſſing no opportunity of converſing with the ſailors of different countries: he was told ſeveral of theſe ſhips carried away, thirty or thirty-five thouſand fiſh a-piece; and though this yearly conſumption has been made for two centuries paſt yet the ſame plenty of fiſh continues without any diminution.

He obſerved that there is two ſorts of ſalt cod, the one called green or white, the other dried or cured; but they are both the ſame fiſh, only differently prepared. The beſt, largeſt, and fatteſt cod, are thoſe taken on the ſouth ſide of the Great Bank; and the beſt ſeaſon is from the beginning of February to the end of April; for then the cod, which during the winter had retired to the deepeſt part of the ſea, return to the Bank, and grow very fat. Thoſe caught from March to June keep well enough, which cannot be ſaid of thoſe taken in July, Auguſt, and September. An experienced fiſherman, though he only takes one fiſh at a time will catch three hundred and fifty, or four hundred in a day, but ſeldom ſo many; for it is a very fatiguing work, both on account of the weight of the fiſh, and the cold that reigns about the Bank. When the heads of the fiſh are cut off, their bellies opened, and the guts taken out, the ſalter (on whoſe ability and care, the ſucceſs of the voyage chiefly depends), ranges them in the bottom of the veſſel, and having made a layer there of a fathom or two ſquare, he covers it with ſalt; over this he lays another, and covers it as before: and thus diſpoſes all the fiſh of one day, taking care never

to

to mix the fiſh of different days together. When the cod has thus lain to drain for three or four days they are moved into another part of the veſſel, and ſalted a ſecond time; and this is all the preparation theſe green fiſh undergo.

The principal fiſhery for cod intended to be dried is along the ſouthern coaſt of Newfoundland, where there are ſeveral commodious ports to carry the fiſh aſhore: and though the fiſh are ſmaller here than at the Bank, on that account they are fitter to keep, and the ſalt penetrates them the better. As cod are only to be dried in the ſun, the European veſſels are obliged to put to ſea in March or April, in order to have the benefit of ſummer for drying. Some veſſels indeed are ſent in June and July, but thoſe only purchaſe fiſh already prepared by the Engliſh ſettled in Newfoundland, giving meal, brandy, biſcuit, pulſe, linen, &c. in exchange. When the ſhips arrive in the ſpring, and have fixed upon a ſtation, ſome of the crew build a ſtage or ſcaffold on the ſhore, whilſt the reſt are fiſhing, and as faſt as they can catch their fiſh they land them, open them, and ſalt them on moveable benches; but the main ſalting is performed on the ſcaffold. As ſoon as the fiſh have taken ſalt, they waſh them and lay them on piles to drain. When drained, they range them on hurdles, head to tail; and whilſt they lie thus, they turn them four times every twenty-four hours. As they begin to dry, they lay them in heaps of ten or twelve a-piece, and continue to enlarge the heaps every day, till they are double their firſt bulk. At length they join two of theſe heaps together, and turn them every day as before. Laſtly, they ſalt them over again, beginnining with

thoſe that have been ſalted firſt, and then lay them in large piles as big as hay-ſtacks. Thus they remain till they are carried on ſhip board, where they are laid on branches of trees, diſpoſed for that purpoſe, at the bottom of the veſſel with mats all around, to prevent their contracting any moiſture—Beſides the fiſh itſelf, there are other commodities obtained from it, viz. the tripes and tongues, which are ſalted at the ſame time with the fiſh, and put up in barrels, the roes, or eggs, which being ſalted and barrelled up, are of uſe to caſt into the ſea, to draw fiſh together, particularly pilchards; and the oil which is drawn from the livers, is uſed in dreſſing of leather.

The fiſhing ſeaſon being over, and our hero having made all the obſervations that he thought might be uſeful to him, returned again in the Mainſail to Dartmouth, from whence he had firſt ſailed, bringing with him a ſurpriſing fierce and large dog, which he had enticed to follow him, and made as gentle as a lamb, by an art which is peculiar to himſelf. Our hero was received with great joy by his fellow gypſies, and they were loud in his praiſes, when they underſtood he had undertaken this voyage to enable him to deceive his enemies with the greater ſucceſs. He accordingly in a few days, went out on a cruiſe in the character of a ſhipwrecked ſeaman, loſt in a veſſel homeward bound from Newfoundland, ſometimes belonging to Pool, ſometimes to Dartmouth, at other times to other ports, and under ſuch or ſuch commander, according as the newſpapers gave accounts of ſuch melancholy accidents.

If the booty he got before under this character was conſiderable, it was much more ſo now, for being

being able to give an exact account of Newfoundland, the ſettlements, harbours, fiſhery, and inhabitants thereof, he applied with great confidence to maſters of veſſels, and gentlemen well acquainted with thoſe parts; ſo that thoſe whom before his prudence would not permit him to apply to, now became his greateſt benefactors, as the perfect account he gave of the country engaged them to give credit to all he aſſerted, and made them very liberal in his favour.

It was about this time that our hero became ſenſible of the power of love; we mean of that ſort which has more of the mind than the body, and is tender, delicate, and conſtant; the object of which remains conſtantly fixed in the mind, like the arrow in the wounded deer, and it will not admit of any partner with it. It was in the town of Newcaſtle, ſo famous for its coal-works, which our hero viſited out of curioſity, appearing there undiſguiſed and making a very genteel appearance, that he became enamoured with the daughter of Mr G—y, an eminent apothecary and ſurgeon there; this young lady had charms perhaps equal to any of her ſex; and we might in that ſtyle, which one, who entitles himſelf an author of the firſt rate, calls the ſublime. ſay, "Here "was whiteneſs which no lilies, ivory, nor alaba- "ſter, could match. The fineſt cambric might "be ſuppoſed from envy to cover that boſom, "which was much whiter than itſelf; "but we muſt confeſs we always feel a cold horror ſhoot through our limbs at the reading of this puerile ſublime, (and we make no doubt but many other readers do the ſame) as it greatly tends "infan- "dum renovorare dolorem," to make our hearts

ache by putting us in mind of what our poſteriors have ſuffered from us at ſchool. We ſhall therefore content ourſelves with ſaying, this young lady had charms ſufficient to captivate the heart of any man not unſuſceptible of love; and they made ſo deep an impreſſion upon our hero, that they wholly effaced every object, which before had created any deſire in him, and never permitted any other to raiſe them afterwards; ſo wonderful to tell! we have after about thirty years enjoyment, ſeen him lament her occaſional abſence almoſt with tears, and talk of her with all the fondneſs of one who had been in love but three days. Our hero tried all love's ſoft perſuaſions with his fair one in an honourable way; and as his perſon was very engaging, and his appearance genteel, he did not find her greatly averſe to his propoſals. As he was aware that his being of the community of the gypſies might prejudice her againſt him without examination, he paſſed with her for the mate of a collier's veſſel, in which he was ſupported by Captain L———n of Dartmouth, an old acquaintance of our hero's, who then commanded a veſſel lying at Newcaſtle, and acknowledged him for his mate. Theſe aſſertions ſatisfied the young lady very well, and ſhe at length conſented to exchange the tender care and love of a parent for that of a huſband. The reader perhaps may be ſurpriſed that would not make any further inquiries about him; it is therefore neeeſſary that we ſhould inform him, that our hero had engaged on his ſide a very eloquent and perſuaſive advocate or councellor, (for we know not which denomination moſt properly belongs to him,) one who though ſtill beardleſs, exiſted as ſoon as the firſt woman was created, and has had ever ſince (till within

within this laſt century) very great practice in the buſineſs of uniting both ſexes for life, but of late years a neighbouring counſellor, named ſelf-intereſt, has by under-hand dealings, falſe inſinuations, and mean ſuggeſtions, taken away the greateſt part of his buſineſs, ſo that he is ſeldom retained on either ſide. Our hero, however, engaged him in his ſervice, and he pleaded ſo ſtrongly for him in the young lady, that he removed all her objections, and filenced all her ſcruples, and at laſt perſuaded her to leave her home, and venture on board Captain L——n's veſſel with her lover; for though this counſellor, according to a very good picture of him drawn by a famous maſter, has more of the wanton roguiſh ſmiles of a boy in his countenance, than the formality, wiſdom, and gravity of thoſe counſellors, whom thou haſt perhaps ſeen in Weſtminſter-hall; and never wore one of thoſe ponderous perukes which are ſo eſſential to the knowledge, wiſdom, and eloquence of thoſe gentlemen; yet we are aſſured none of them ever equalled him in perſuaſive arguments, removing of difficulties, and ſilencing of doubts; for he indeed differs in practice from moſt of the counſellors we ever heard of: for as theſe are apt to puzzle and perplex their clients by their anſwers, and make intricate what was plain before, on the contrary, the gentlemen we are ſpeaking of had a wonderful faculty of making the greateſt difficulties plain and eaſy, and always anſwered every objection and ſcruple to the entire ſatisfaction of his client.

The lover and his fair one being on board, they ſoon hoiſted ſail, and the very winds being willing to favour theſe two happy lovers, they had an exceeding quick paſſage to Dartmouth, where they landed

landed. Our hero being now no longer able to conceal his being a member of the community of the gypſies, after ſome previous introduction; declared it to the young lady, who was not a little ſurpriſed and troubled at it; but the counſellor we have already ſpoken of, being near at hand, ſoon compoſed her mind, by ſuggeſting to her the worthy family her lover was ſprung from; that the community of the gypſies was more happy and leſs diſreputable than ſhe imagined, that the perſon of her lover was quite amiable, and that he had good nature and love enough to make her happy in any condition.

As theſe ſuggeſtions entirely ſatisfied her, the lovers in a few days ſet out for Bath, where they lawfully ſolemnized their nuptials with great gaiety and ſplendour, and were thoſe two perſons whom the old ſtanders at Bath muſt needs remember to have made ſuch an eclat about thirty years ago, though nobody at that time could conjecture who they were, which was the occaſion of much ſpeculation, and many falſe ſurmiſes.

We cannot conclude on this head, but with the deſerved praiſes of our hero, from whoſe mouth we have had repeated aſſurance, that during their voyage to Dartmouth, and their journey from thence to Bath, not the leaſt indignity was offered to the innocence or modeſty of his dear Miſs Gray.

Our lovers began to be at length weary of the ſame repeated rounds of pleaſure at Bath; for at that time the wit of man had not reached ſo high as the invention of that moſt charming, entertaining, never cloying diverſion called E——O, which ſeems to have been reſerved among the ſecrets of fate to do honour to the preſent age; for upon the

niceſt ſcrutiny, we are quite convinced it is entirely new, and cannot find the leaſt traces of its being borrowed from any nation under the ſun; for though we have with great pains and labour enquired into all the games and diverſions of the ancients, though we have followed untutored Indians through all their revels, and though we have accurately examined into the dull pleaſures of the uncouth Hottentots, yet in all theſe we find either ſome marks of ingenuity to exerciſe and refreſh the mind or ſomething of labour to invigorate the body; we therefore could not help interrupting our hiſtory, to do honour to this truly original game.

Our lovers having left Bath, viſited next the city of Briſtol, where they ſtayed ſome time, and cauſed more ſpeculation there than they had before done at Bath, and did as much damage to that city as the famous Lucullus did at Rome, on his return from his victorious expedition; we have ſome reaſon to think they firſt introduced the love of dreſs among thoſe plain and frugal citizens. After ſome ſtay here, they made a tour through Somerſet and Dorſet in Hampſhire, where they paid a viſit to an uncle of our hero's living then at Dorcheſter, near Goſport, who was a clergyman of diſtinguiſhed merit and character; here they were received with great politeneſs and hoſpitality, and abode a conſiderable time. His uncle took this oppurtunity of making uſe of every argument to perſuade him to quit the community of the gypſies; but our hero was ſo thoroughly fixed in his principles, that even that argument which oftentimes convinces patriots in a few hours, that all they ſaid and did before was wrong, that kings have a divine right to grind

the

the faces of their ſubjects, and that power which lays its iron hand on Nabal's goodly vineyard, and ſays, This is mine, for ſo I will, is preferable to heavenly liberty, which ſays to every man, Poſſeſs what is thine own, reap what thou haſt ſown, gather what thou haſt planted, eat, drink and lie down ſecure; even this powerful argument had no effect upon our hero; for though his uncle made him very lucrative offers for the preſent, and future promiſes of making him heir to all his poſſeſſions, yet remembering his engagements with the gypſies, he rejected them all; and reflecting now that he had long lived uſeleſs to that community, he began to prepare for his departure from his uncle's, in order to make ſome excurſions on the enemy; and to do this with more effect, he bethought himſelf of a new ſtratagem. He therefore equips himſelf in a long looſe black gown, puts on a band, a large white peruke, and a broad brimed hat; his whole deportment was agreeable to his dreſs; his pace was ſolemn and ſlow, his countenance thoughtful and grave, his eyes turned on the ground, but now and then raiſed in ſeeming ejaculations to heaven: in every look and action he betrayed his want, but at the ſame time ſeemed overwhelmed with that ſhame which modeſt merits feels, when it is obliged to ſolicit the cold hand of charity; this behaviour excited the curioſity of many gentlemen, clergy, &c. to enquire into the circumſtances of his m fortunes; but it was with difficulty they could engage him to relate them, it being with much ſeeming reluctance that he acquainted them with his having exerciſed for many years the ſacred office of a clergyman at Abberruſhtuth, a pariſh in Wales, but that the government changing, he had preferred

red quitting his benefice, though he had a wife and ſeveral children, to taking an oath contrary to his principles and conſcience. This relation he accompanied with frequent ſighs, deep marks of adoration of the ways of Providence, and warm expreſſions of his firm truſt and reliance in its goodneſs and faithfulneſs, with high encomiums on the inward ſatisfaction of a good conſcience. When he diſcourſed with any clergyman, or other perſon of literature, he would now and then introduce ſome Latin or Greek ſentences, that were applicable to what he was talking of, which gave his hearers an high opinion of his learning: all this, and his thorough knowledge of thoſe perſons whom it was proper to apply to, made this ſtratagem ſucceed even beyond his own expectations. But now hearing of a veſſel bound to Philadelphia, on board of which were many Quakers, being caſt away on the coaſt of Ireland, he laid aſide his gown, caſſock and band, cloaths himſelf in a plain ſuit, pulls the button from his hat, and flaps it on every ſide; his countenance was now demure, his language unadorned with any flowers of ſpeech, and the words You and Sir he ſeemed to hold in abomination; his hat was moved to none, for though under misfortunes, he would not think of bowing the knee to Baal.

With theſe qualifications, he addreſſed himſelf to perſons of the denominotion of Quakers with great ſucceſs; (for indeed it were to be wiſhed that all other ſects would imitate them in their readineſs to relieve their brethren) and hearing that there was to be a great meeting of them from all parts, at a place called Thorncombe, in Devonſhire, he makes the beſt of his way there; and with a demure look

and

and modeſt aſſurance, enters the aſſembly, where making his caſe known, and ſatisfying them by his behaviour, of his being one of their ſect, they made a very conſiderable contribution for his relief.

So active was the mind of our hero, that he was never more happy than when engaged in ſome adventure or other; therefore when he had no opportunity of putting any great ſtratagem in execution, he would amuſe himſelf with thoſe which did not require ſo great a ſhare of art and ingenuity. Whenever he heard of any melancholy accident by fire, he immediately repaired to the place where it happened, and there remarking very accurately the ſpot, enquired into the cauſe of it, and getting an exact information of the trades, characters, families and circumſtances of the unhappy ſufferers, he immediately aſſumed the perſon and name of one of them; and burning ſome part of his coat and hat, as an ocular demonſtration of his narrow eſcape, he made the beſt of his way to places at ſome diſtance, and there paſſed for one who had been burnt out; and to give the greater credit, ſhewed a paper ſigned with the names of ſeveral gentlemen in the neighbourhood of the place where the fire happened recommending him as an honeſt unhappy ſufferer, by which he got conſiderable ſums. Under this character, he had once the boldneſs to addreſs Juſtice Hall of Exmouth in Devon, the terror and profeſſed enemy of every order of the gypſies; however our hero ſo artfully managed, (though he went through a ſtrict examination) that he at laſt convinced his worſhip that he was an honeſt miller, whoſe houſe, mill, and whole ſubſtance had been conſumed by fire, occaſioned by the negligence of an apprentice boy, and was accordingly

cordingly relieved as ſuch by the juſtice. Coming one day to Squire Portman's, at Brinſon, near Blandford, in the character of a rat-catcher, with a hairy cap upon his head, a buff girdle about his waiſt, and a tame rat in a little box by his ſide, he boldly marched up to the houſe in this diſguiſe, though his perſon was well known by the family, and meeting in the court with Mr Portman, the Rev. Mr Bryant, and ſeveral other gentlemen whom he well knew, but did not ſuſpect he ſhould be known by them, he accoſted them as a rat-catcher, aſking if their honours had any rats to kill? Do you underſtand your buſineſs well? replies Mr Portman. Yes, and pleaſe your honour, I have followed it many years, and have been employed in his Majeſty's yards and ſhips. Well, go in and get ſomething to eat; and after dinner we will try your abilities.

Our hero was again accordingly placed at the ſecond table to dinner, and very handſomely entertained; after which he was called into a great parlour, among a large company of gentlemen and ladies. Well honeſt rat-catcher, ſays Mr Portman can you lay any ſchemes to kill the rats without hurting my dogs? Yes, replied Mr Carew, I ſhall lay it where even the cats can't climb to reach it. And what countryman are you? A Devonſhire man, pleaſe your honour. What's your name? Our hero now perceiving, by ſome ſmiles and whiſpering of the gentlemen, that he was known, replied very compoſedly, B,a,m,p,f,y,l,d,e Mo,o,r,e C,a,r,e,w. This occaſioned a good deal of mirth: and Mr Carew aſking, What ſcabby ſheep had infected the whole flock? was told, Parſon Bryant was the man who had diſcovered him, none of the

other gentlemen knowing him under this diſguiſe: upon which, turning to the parſon, he aſked him, If he had forgot good King Charles's rules? Mr Pleydell, of St Andrews, Milbourn, expreſſed a pleaſure at ſeeing the famous Mr Bampfylde Moore Carew, ſaying, he had never ſeen him before. Yes, but you have, replies he, and gave me a ſuit of clothes. Mr Pleydell teſtified ſome ſurpriſe at this, and deſired to know when it was. Mr Carew aſked him, If he did not remember a poor wretch met him one day at his ſtable door, with an old ſtocking round his head inſtead of a cap, and an old woman's ragged mantle on his ſhoulders, no ſhirt on his back, nor ſtockings to his legs, and ſcarce any ſhoes on his feet; and that he aſked him if he was mad? to which he replied, No; but a poor unfortunate man, caſt away on the coaſt, and taken up, with eight others, by a Frenchman, the reſt of the crew, ſixteen in number, being all drowned; and that Mr Pleydell, having aſked what countryman he was, gave him a guinea and a ſuit of clothes. Mr Pleydell ſaid, he well remembered ſuch a poor object. Well replied our hero, that object was no other than the rat-catcher now before you; at which all the company laughed very heartily. Well ſays Mr Pleydell, I will lay a guinea I ſhall know you again, come in what ſhape you will: the ſame ſaid Mr Seymour of Handford Some of the company aſſerting to the contrary o this, they deſired our hero to try his ingenuity upon them, and then diſcover himſelf, to convince them of it.

This being agreed upon, and having received a handſome contribution of this company, he took his leave; but parſon Bryant followed him out,

and

and acquainted him that the ſame company, and many more, would be at Mr Pleydell's on ſuch a day; and adviſed him to make uſe of that opportunity to deceive them altogether; which our hero ſoon reſolved to do. He therefore revolved in his mind what ſtratagem was moſt likely to ſucceed: at length he fixed upon one, which he thought could not fail anſwering his purpoſe.

When the day was come, the barber was called in to make his face as ſmooth as his art could do, and a woman's gown and other female accoutrements of the largeſt ſize were provided for him: having jumped into his petticoats, pinned a large dowde under his chin, and put a high crowned hat on his head, he made a figure ſo comical that even Hogarth's humour can ſcarcely parallel: yet our hero thought himſelf of ſomething elſe to render his diſguiſe more impenetrable; he therefore borrowed a little hump-back'd child of a tinker, and two more of ſome others of his community. There remained now only in what ſituation to place the children, and it was quickly reſolved to tie two to his back, and to take the other in his arms.

Thus accourtred, and thus hung with helpleſs infants, he marched forwards for Mr Pleydell's; coming up to the door, he put his hand behind him, and pinches one of the children, which ſet it a roaring, this gave the alarm to the dogs, ſo that between their barking, and the child's crying, the whole family was ſufficiently diſturbed: out comes the maid, crying, Carry away the children, old woman, they diſturb the ladies. God bleſs their ladyſhips, I am the poor unfortunate grandmother of theſe poor helpleſs infants, whoſe dear mother

and all they had was burnt at the dreadful fire at Kirton, and hope the good ladies, for God's ſake, will beſtow ſomething on the poor famiſhing, ſtarving infants: this moving ſtory was accompanied with tears; upon which, in goes the maid to acquaint the ladies of this melancholy tale, while the good grandmother kept pinching one or other of the children, that they might play their parts to greater perfection: the maid ſoon returned with half-a-crown from the ladies, and ſome good broth, with which he went into the court-yard to eat, (underſtanding the gentlemen were not in the houſe) and gave one of the under ſervants, whom he met, to give ſome to the children on his back. He had not long been there, before the gentlemen all came in together, who accoſted him with, Where did you come from, old woman? From Kirton, pleaſe your honours, where the poor unhappy mother of theſe helpleſs babes was burnt to death by the flames, and all they had conſumed. Damn you, ſaid one of the gentlemen, (who is well known by the name of Worthy Sir, and was particularly acquainted with Mr Carew) there has been more money collect for Kirton than ever Kirton was worth; however, he gave this good old grandmother a ſhilling, the other gentlemen likewiſe relieved her, commiſerating her age, and her burden of ſo many helpleſs infants, not one of them diſcovering our hero in the old woman, who received their alms very thankfully, and pretended to go away; but the gentlemen were not got into the houſe before their ears were ſaluted with a tantivee, tantivee, and halloo to the dogs, upon which they turned about, ſuppoſing it to be ſome brother ſportſman, but ſeeing nobody, Worthy Sir, ſwore

the

the old woman they had relieved was Carew; a ſervant therefore was diſpatched to bring her back, and ſhe was brought into the parlour among the gentlemen, where being examined, he confeſſed himſelf to be the famous Mr Bampfylde Moore Carew, which made the gentlemen very merry, and they were now all employed in unſcruing the children from his back, and obſerving the features and dreſs of this grandmother, which afforded them ſufficient entertainment; they afterwards rewarded our hero for the mirth he procured them.

In the ſame manner he raiſed a contribution off Mr Jones of Aſhton, near Briſtol, twice in one day, who had maintained with a gentleman of his acquaintance, that he could not be ſo deceived. In the morning, with a ſooty face, leather apron; a dejected countenance, and a woollen cap, he was generouſly relieved as an unfortunate blackſmith, whoſe all had been conſumed by fire: in the afternoon he exchanged his legs for crutches; his countenance was now pale and ſickly, his geſtures very expreſſive of pain, his complaints lamentable, a poor unfortunate tinner, diſabled from maintaining himſelf, a wife, and ſeven children, by the damps and hardſhips he had ſuffered in the mines; and ſo well did he paint his diſtreſs, that the diſabled tinner was now as generouſly relieved, as the unfortunate blackſmith had been in the morning.

Being now near the city of Bath, where he had not long before made ſo great a figure with his new-married bride, he was reſolved to viſit it in a very different ſhape and character; he therefore ties up one of his legs behind him, and ſupplies its place with a wooden one, and putting on a falſe

beard, aſſumes the character of a poor old cripple. In this diſguiſe he had an opportunity of entertaining himſelf with the different receptions he met with from every order of men now, from what he had done before in his fine clothes: the rich who before ſaluted him with their hats and compliments, now ſpurned him out of their way; the gameſters overlooked him, thinking he was no fiſh for their net; the chairmen, inſtead of pleaſe your honour, d——d him; and the pumpers, who attentively marked his nod before, now denied him a glaſs of water; many of the clergy, thoſe diſciples of humility, looked upon him with a ſupercilious brow: the ladies too, who had before ſtrove who ſhould be his partner at the balls, could not now bear the ſight of ſo ſhocking a creature: thus deſpiſed is poverty and rags, though ſometimes the veil of real merit; and thus careſſed and flattered is finery, though perhaps a covering for ſhame, poverty of ſoul, and abandoned profligacy. One character alone vouchſafed to look upon this contemptible object; the good man looked upon him with an eye melting into tenderneſs and ſoft compaſſion, while at the ſame time the hand was ſtretched out to relieve him, ſhewed the heart felt all the pangs which it ſuppoſed him to feel. But notwithſtanding the almoſt general contempt, he raiſed very conſiderable contributions; for as ſome toſſed him money out of pride, others to get rid of his importunity, and a few, as above, out of a good heart, as amounted to no ſmall ſum by the end of the ſeaſon.

It is almoſt unneceſſary to inform the reader, that theſe ſucceſsful ſtratagems gained him high applauſe and honour in the company of the gypſies: he

he ſoon became the favourite of * their king, (who was very old and decrepid) and had always ſome honourable mark of diſtinction aſſigned him at their public aſſemblies. Theſe honours and applauſe were ſo many freſh ſpurs to his ingenuity and induſtry; ſo certain it is, that wherever thoſe qualities are honoured and publicly rewarded, though but by an oaken garland, there induſtry will outwork itſelf, and ingenuity will exceed the common bounds of art. Our hero, therefore, was continually planning new ſtratagems, and ſoon executed a very bold one on his Grace the Duke of Bolton: coming to his ſeat near Baſingſtoke in Hampſhire, he dreſſed himſelf in a ſailor's ragged habit, and knocking at the gate, deſired of the porter, with a compoſed and aſſured countenance, admittance to the Duke, or at leaſt that the porter would give his Grace a paper which he held in his hand; but as he did not apply in a proper manner to this great officer, (who we think may not improperly be ſtyled the turnkey of the gate) as he did not ſhew him that paſſport which can open every gate, paſs by the ſurlieſt porter, and get admittance even to kings, neither himſelf nor paper could gain any entrance; however he was not diſheartened with this, but waiting near the gate for ſome time, he at laſt ſaw a ſervant come out whom he followed, and telling him that he was a very unfortunate man, deſired he would be ſo kind as introduce him where he might ſpeak to his Grace: as this ſervant had no intereſt in locking up his maſter (for that belonged to the porter only) he very readily complied with his requeſt, as ſoon as the porter

* By this word we do not mean a worthleſs flatterer, but one who from real merit deſerved the approbation of his king.

ter was off his ſtand: which he accordingly did, introducing him into a hall, where the Duke was to paſs through ſoon; he had not been long there before the Duke came in, upon which he clapped his knee to the ground, and very graciouſly offered a paper to his hand for acceptance, which was a petition, ſetting forth, that the unfortunate petitioner, Bampfylde-Moore Carew was ſupercargo of a large veſſel that was caſt away coming from Sweden, in which were his whole effects, and none of which he had been able to ſave. The Duke ſeeing the name of Bamfylde-Moore Carew, and knowing thoſe names to belong to families of the greateſt worth and note in the weſt of England, enquired of what family he was, and how he came intitled to thoſe honourable names? he replied they were thoſe of his godfathers, the honourable Hugh Bampfylde, and the honourable Major Moore. The Duke then aſked him ſeveral queſtions about his friends and relations, all which he anſwered very fully; and the Duke expreſſing ſome ſurpriſe that he ſhould apply for relief in his misfortunes to any but his own family, who were ſo well able to aſſiſt him, he replied, he had diſobliged them by ſome follies in his youth, and had not ſeen them for ſome years, but was now returning to them. Many more queſtions did the Duke and a lady who was preſent, aſk him; all which he anſwered to their ſatisfaction.

As this was not a great while after his becoming a member of the community of the gypſies, the Duke had never heard that any of the noble family of the Carews was become one of thoſe people; and was very glad to have it in his power to oblige any of that family; he therefore treated him with reſpect,

reſpect, and called a ſervant to conduct him into an inner room, where the Duke's barber waited on him to ſhave him, and preſently after came in a footman, who brought in a good ſuit of trimmed clothes, a fine Holland ſhirt, and all other parts of dreſs ſuitable to theſe. As ſoon as he had finiſhed dreſſing, he was introduced to the Duke again, who complimented him on his genteel appearance, and not without reaſon, as few did more honour to dreſs, he was deſired to ſit down by the Duke, with whom were many other perſons of quality, who were all greatly taken with his perſon and behaviour, and very much condoled his misfortunes; ſo that a collection was ſoon made for him, to the amount of ten guineas. The Duke being engaged to go out in the afternoon, deſired him to ſtay there that night, and gave orders that he ſhould be handſomely entertained, leaving his gentleman to keep him company; but Mr Carew, probably not liking his company ſo well as the Duke's, took an opportunity, ſoon after the Duke was gone, to ſet out unobſerved towards Baſingſtoke, where he immediately went to a houſe which he knew was frequented by ſome of his community: the maſter of the houſe, who ſaw him entering the door, cried out, Here's his Grace the Duke of Bolton coming in: upon which there was no ſmall hurry amongſt the company; as ſoon as he entered, he ordered the liquor to flow very plentifully at his private coſt; his brethren diſcovering who it was, were greatly amazed at the appearance he made, ſo different from the uſual cuſtom of their order: but when he informed them of the bold ſtratagem he had executed, the whole place reſounded with applauſe,

and

and every one acknowledged he was moſt worthy of ſucceeding their preſent good old king.

As our hero's thoughts were bent on making ſtill greater advantage of his ſtratagem, he did not ſtay long with his brethren, but went to a reputable inn, where he lodged, and ſet out the next morning for Saliſbury; here he preſented his petition to the mayor, biſhop, and other gentlemen of great note and fortune, (applying to none but ſuch who were ſo) and acquainted them with the favours he had received from his Grace the Duke of Bolton; the gentleman having ſuch ocular demonſtration of the Duke's liberality, treated him with great complaiſance and reſpect, and relieved him very generouſly, not preſuming to offer any ſmall alms to one whom the Duke of Bolton had thought ſo worthy of his notice. In the ſame manner, and with the ſame ſucceſs, he viſited Lord Arundel, Sir Edward Bouviere, and many other gentlemen in the counties of Wilts, Dorſet, and Somerſet; coming into Devonſhire, his native country, he viſited all his friends and moſt intimate acquaintance in that part, and was relieved by them, not one of them diſcovering this unfortunate ſupercargo to be Mr Bampfylde Moore Carew. Being one morning near the ſeat of his friend Sir William Courtney, he was reſolved to pay him three viſits that day: he goes therefore to a houſe frequented by his order, and there pulls off his fine clothes, and puts on a parcel of rags; in this dreſs he moves towards Sir William's: there, with a piteous moan, a diſmal countenance, and deplorable tale, he got half a crown off that gentleman, as a man who had met with misfortunes at ſea; at noon he put on a leather apron, a coat which ſeem-

ed ſcorched by the fire, and with a dejected countenance applied again, and was relieved as an unfortunate ſhoemaker, who had been burnt out of his houſe, and all he had; in the afternoon he goes again in his trimmed clothes, and deſiring admittance to Sir William; with a modeſt grace and ſubmiſſive eloquence he repeats his misfortunes as the ſupercargo of a veſſel which had been caſt away, and his whole effects loſt, at the ſame time mentioning the kindneſs he had received from his Grace the Duke of Bolton. Sir William ſeeing his genteel appearance and behaviour, treated him with that reſpect which the truly great will always pay to thoſe who ſupplicate their aſſiſtance, and generouſly relieved him, preſenting him with a guinea at his departure. There happened to be at that time a great number of the neighbouring gentlemen and clergy at dinner with Sir William, not, one of whom diſcovered who this ſupercargo was, except the Rev. Mr Richards, who did not make it known till he was gone; upon which Sir William diſpatched a ſervant after him, to deſire him to come back; when he entered the room again, Sir William and the reſt of the company were very merry with him, and he was deſired to ſit down and give them an account by what ſtratagem he had got all his finery, and what ſucceſs he had with it, which he did; after which he aſked Sir William, if he had not beſtowed half a-crown that morning on a beggar, and at noon relieved a poor unfortunate ſhoemaker; I remember, replied Sir William, that I beſtowed ſuch an alms on a poor ragged wretch; well, ſays Mr Carew, that ragged wretch was no other than the ſupercargo now before you. Sir William ſcarcely crediting this

this, Mr Carew withdrew, and putting on the ſame rags, came again with the ſame piteous moan, diſmal countenance, and deplorable tale, as he had done in the morning, which fully convinced Sir William that he was the ſame man and occaſioned no little diverſion in the company: he was introduced again, and ſeated among them in his rags; Sir William being one of the few who pay a greater regard to the man than the dreſs, can diſcern and ſupport merit under rags, and deſpiſe poverty of ſoul and worthleſſneſs under embroidery: but notwithſtanding the ſucceſs of this ſtratagem, our hero has always looked upon it as one of the moſt unfortunate in his whole life, for after he had been at Sir William's, as above mentioned, coming to Stoke Gabriel, near Totneſs, on a Sunday, and having done that which diſcovered the nakedneſs of Noah, he went to the Rev. Mr Oſburn, the miniſter of the pariſh, and requeſted the thankſgiving of the church for the wonderful preſervation of himſelf and ſhip's crew in the imminent danger of a violent tempeſt of thunder and lightning which deſtroyed the veſſel they were aboard of; though Mr Oſburn knew him very well, yet he had no ſuſpicion of its being him in diſguiſe, therefore readily granted his requeſt; and not only ſo, but recommending him to his pariſhioners, a handſome collection was made for him by the congregation, which he had generoſity enough to diſtribute amongſt the poor of the pariſh, reſerving but a very ſmall part to himſelf; though this was bringing good out of evil, yet he ſtill ſpeaks of it after above thirty years elapſe ſince the commiſſion) with the greateſt regret and compunction of mind; for he is ſenſible, that though he can deceive man, he cannot deceive God, whoſe

eyes

eyes penetrate into every place, and marks all our actions, and who is a being too awful to be jeſted with.

It was about this time the good old King of the Mendicants* named Clauſe Patch, well known in the city of London, and moſt parts of England, finiſhed a life of true glory, being ſpent in promoting the welfare of his people. A little before his death, finding the decays of nature increaſe every day, and his final diſſolution approach, he called together all his children, to the number of eighteen, and ſummoned as many of his ſubjects as were within any convenient diſtance, being willing that the laſt ſpark of his life ſhould go out in the ſervice of his people; this ſummons was obeyed with heavy hearts by his loving ſubjects, and at the day and place appointed, a great number aſſembled together.

The venerable old King was brought in a high chair, and placed in the midſt of them, his children ſtanding next to him, and his ſubjects behind them.——Reader, if thou haſt ever ſeen that famous picture of Seneca, † bleeding to death in the bath, with his friends and diſciples ſtanding round him, then mayeſt thou form ſome idea of this aſſembly; ſuch was the lively grief, ſuch the profound veneration, ſuch the ſolemn attention, that appeared in every countenance; but we can give thee no adequate idea of the inward joy which the good old King felt at his ſeeing ſuch unfeigned marks

* Under this title we comprehend the community of the Gypſies, as well as every other order of Mendicants, vulgarly called Beggars.

† A picture in the poſſeſſion of the Earl of Exeter, at his ſeat near Stamford in Lincolnſhire.

of love in his ſubjects, which he conſidered as ſo many teſtimonies of his own virtues; for certain it is that when kings are fathers of their people, their ſubjects will have for them more than the filial love or veneration of ſons. The mind of man cannot conceive any thing ſo auguſt, and the happineſs of God can only equal a king beloved by his ſubjects; could kings but taſte this pleaſure at their firſt mounting the throne, inſtead of drinking of the intoxicating cup of power, we ſhould ſee them conſidering their ſubjects as children, and themſelves the fathers to nouriſh, inſtruct, and provide for them, as a flock, and themſelves the ſhepherds to bring them to pleaſant paſtures, refreſhing ſtreams, and ſecure folds.—For ſome time the King of the Mendicants ſat contemplating theſe emotions of his ſubjects, then bending forwards thus addreſſed them:

"Children and friends, or rather may I call you all my children, as I regard you all with a paternal love, I have taken you from your daily employments, that you may all eat and drink with me before I die. I am not courtier enough yet however, to make my favours an honeſt loſs to my friends; but before you depart, the book ſhall be examined, and every one of you ſhall receive from my privy purſe the ſame ſum that you made by your buſineſs this day of the laſt week: let not this honeſt act of generoſity diſpleaſe my heirs, it is the laſt waſte I ſhall make of their ſtores: the reſt of what I die poſſeſſed of is theirs of right, but my counſel though directed to them only, ſhall be a public good to all. The good ſucceſs, my dear children, with which it has pleaſed heaven to bleſs my induſtry in this our calling, has given

me

me the power of beſtowing one hundred pounds, on each of you, a ſmall fortune but improveable; and of moſt uſe, as it is a proof that every one of you may gain as much as the whole, if your own idleneſs or vice prevent it not: mark by what means! Our community like people of other profeſſions, live upon the neceſſities, the paſſions, or the weakneſſes of their fellow-creatures. The two great paſſions of the human breaſt are vanity and pity; both theſe have great power in mens actions, but the firſt the greater far, and he who can attract theſe the moſt ſucceſsfully, will gain the largeſt fortune.

There was a time when rules for doing this were of more worth to me than gold; but now I am grown old, my ſtrength and ſenſes fail me, and I am paſt being an object of compaſſion. A real ſcene of affliction moves few hearts to pity, diſſembled wretchedneſs is what moſt reaches the human mind, and I am paſt diſſembling. Take therefore among you the maxims I have laid down for my own guide, and uſe them with as much ſucceſs as I have done.

Be not leſs friends becauſe you are brothers, or of the ſame profeſſion; the lawyers herd together, in their inns; the doctors in their college: the mercers on Ludgate-hill; and the old clothes-men in Monmouth ſtreet; what one has not among theſe, another has; and among you the heart of him who is not moved by one lamentable object, will probably be ſo by another; and that charity which was half-awakened by the firſt, will relieve a ſecond or a third. Remember this, and always people a whole ſtreet with objects ſkilled in ſcenes of different diſtreſs, placed at proper diſtances: the

tale that moves not one heart, may ſurprize the next: the obdurate paſſer by of the firſt muſt be made of no human matter, if he feels no part of the diſtreſs that twenty different tales have heaped together; and be aſſured, that where it is touched with a kindred misfortune, it will beſtow.

Remember, that where one gives out of pity to you, fifty give out of kindneſs to themſelves, to rid them of your troubleſome application; and for one that gives out of real compaſſion, five hundred do it out of oſtentation. On theſe principles, trouble people moſt who are moſt buſy, and aſk relief where many ſee it given, and you'll ſucceed in your attempt. Remember that the ſtreets were made for people to walk, and not to converſe in: keep up their ancient uſe, and whenever you ſee two or three gathered together, be you amongſt them, and let them not hear the ſound of their own voices, till they have bought off the noiſe of yours. When ſelf-love is thus ſatisfied, remember ſocial virtue is the next duty, and tell your next friend where he may go and obtain the ſame relief by the ſame means.

Trouble not yourſelves about the nobility, proſperity has made them vain and inſenſible: they cannot pity what they can never feel.

The talkers in the ſtreet are to be tolerated on different conditions, and at different prices: if they are tradeſmen, their converſation will ſoon end, and may be well paid for by a halfpenny, if an inferior clings to the ſkirt of a ſuperior, he will give two-pence, rather than be pulled off; and when you are happy enough to meet a lover and his miſtreſs, never part with them under ſix-pence

for

for you may be ſure they will never part from one another.

So much regards communities of men; but when you hunt ſingle, the great game of all is to be played. However much you ramble in the day, be ſure to have ſome ſtreet near your home, where your chief reſidence is, and all your idle time is ſpent. Here learn the hiſtory of every family, and whatever has been the lateſt calamity, of that, provide a brother or a ſiſter that may pretend the ſame. If the maſter of one houſe has loſt a ſon, let your eldeſt brother attack his compaſſion on that tender ſide, and tell him that he has loſt the ſweeteſt, hopefuleſt, and dutifuleſt child, that was his only comfort! What would the anſwer be but, Aye, poor fellow, I know how to pity thee in that; and a ſhilling will be in as much haſte to fly out of his pocket as the firſt tear from his eye.

Is the maſter of a ſecond houſe ſick, way-lay his wife from morning to night, and tell her you will pray morning, noon, and night for his recovery. If he dies, grief is the reigning paſſion for the firſt fortnight, let him have been what he would; grief leads naturally to compaſſion, ſo let your ſiſter thruſt a pillow under her coats, and tell her ſhe is a poor diſconſolate widow, left with ſeven ſmall children, and that ſhe loſt the beſt huſband in the world; and you may ſhare conſiderable gains.

Whatever people ſeem to want, give it them largely, in your addreſs to them; call the beau ſweet gentleman, bleſs even his coat or perriwig, and tell him they are happy ladies where he's going. If you meet with a ſchool boy captain, ſuch as our ſtreets are full of, call him noble general: and

if the miſer can be any way got to ſtrip himſelf o a farthing, it will be by the name of charitable Sir.

Some people ſhew you in their looks the whole thoughts of their heart, and give you a fine notice how to ſucceed with them: if you meet a ſorrowful countenance with a red coat, be ſure the wearer is a diſbanded officer: let a female always attack him, and tell him ſhe's the widow of a poor marine, who had ſerved twelve years, and then broke his heart becauſe he was turned out without a penny: if you ſee a plain man hang down his head as he comes out of ſome nobleman's gate, tell him, good worthy Sir I beg your pardon, but I am a poor ruined tradeſman that once was in a good buſineſs but the great people would not pay me. And if you ſee a pretty woman with a dejected look, ſend your ſiſter that is at hand to complain to her of a bad huſband, that gets drunk and beats her: that runs to whores, and has ſpent all her ſubſtance; there are but two things that can make a handſome woman melancholy, the having a bad haſband, or the having no huſband at all; if the firſt of theſe is the caſe, one of the former crimes will touch her to the quick, and looſen the ſtrings of her purſe; in the other let a ſecond diſtreſſed object tell her ſhe was to have been married well, but that her lover died a week before; one way or other the tender heart of the female will be melted, and the reward will be handſome. If you meet a homely, but dreſſed up lady, pray for her lovely face, and beg a penny: if you ſee a mark of delicacy, by the drawing up of the noſe, ſend ſomebody to ſhew her a ſore leg, a ſcalded head, or a rupture. If you be happy enough to fall in with a tender huſband leading his big wife to church, ſend ſome compa-

nion

niers that have but one arm, or two thumbs, or tell her of ſome monſtrous child you have brought forth, and the good man will pay you to be gone; if he gives ſlightly it is but following, getting before the lady, and talking louder, and you may depend upon him ſearching his pocket to better purpoſe a ſecond time. Many more things there are I have to ſpeak of, but my feeble tongue will not hold out to ſpeak them; profit by theſe, they will be found ſufficient, and if they prove to you, my children, what they have been to me theſe eighteen years, I ſhall not repine at my diſſolution."

Here he paused for ſome time, being almoſt ſpent, then recovering his ſpirits, he thus began again: "As I find the lamp of life is not quite extinguiſhed, I ſhall employ the little that remains in ſaying a few words of my public conduct as your king: I call heaven to witneſs, that I have loved you all with a paternal love; theſe now feeble limbs and broken ſpirits have been worn out in providing for your welfare; and often have theſe now dim eyes watched while you have ſlept, with a father's care for your ſafety. I call you all to witneſs, that I have kept an impartial regiſter of your actions, and no merit has paſt unnoticed. I have with a moſt exact hand divided to every man his due portion of our common ſtock, and have had no worthleſs favourite, nor uſeleſs officers, to eat the honey of your labour. And for all theſe I have had my reward, in ſeeing the happineſs, and having the love, of all my ſubjects. I depart therefore in peace to reſt with my labours: It remains only that I give you my laſt advice, which is, that in chuſing my ſucceſſor, you pay no partial regard to my family, but let him only who is the moſt

worthy

worthy rule over you." He ſaid no more, but leaning back in his chair expired without a ſigh.

Never was there a ſcene of more real diſtreſs, or more unfeigned grief, than appeared now among his children and ſubjects. Nothing was heard but ſighs and exclamations of their loſs. When the firſt tranſports of their grief were over, they ſent the ſorrowful news to all the houſes that were frequented by their community in every part of the kingdom: at the ſame time ſummoning them to repair to the city of London on a certain day, in order to the election of a new king.

Before the day appointed for the election, a vaſt concourſe of Mendicants flocked from all parts of the kingdom to the city of London; for every member of the community has a right to vote in the choice of their king, as they think it inconſiſtent with that of natural liberty, which every man is born heir to, to deny any one the privilege of making his own choice in a matter of ſo great importance to him.——Here, reader, as thou wilt be apt to judge from what thou has ſeen, thou already expecteſt a ſcene of riot and debauchery; to ſee the candidates ſervilely cringing, meanly ſuing, and baſely bribing the electors, depriving themſelves of ſenſe and reaſon, and ſelling more than Eſau did for a meſs of pottage; for what is birth-right, what is inheritence: when put in the ſcales againſt that choiceſt of bleſſings, public liberty? O liberty thou enlivener of life, thou ſolace of toils, thou patron of virtue, thou encourager of induſtry, thou ſpring of juſtice, thou ſomething more than life beyond the reach of fancy to deſcribe, all hail! It is thou that becameſt the ſun-ſhine in the patriot's breaſt; it is thou that ſweeteneſt the toil of the labouring

bouring mechanic; thou doſt inſpire the ploughman with his jocund mirth, and thou tuneſt the merry milk-maid's ſong; thou canſt make the deſart ſmile, and the barren rock to ſing for joy: by thy ſacred protection the pooreſt peaſant lies ſecure under the ſhadow of his defenceleſs cot, whilſt oppreſſion at a diſtance gnaſhes with her teeth, but dares not ſhew her iron rod; and power, like the raging billows, daſhes its bounds with indignation, but dares not overpaſs them.——But where thou art not, how changed the ſcene! how taſteleſs! how irkſome labour! how languid induſtry! Where are the beauteous roſe, the gaudy tulip, the ſweet ſcented jeſſamine? Where the purple grape, the luſcious peach, the glowing nectarine? Wherefore ſmile not the valleys with their beauteous verdure, nor ſing for joy with their golden harveſt? All are withered by the ſcorching ſun of lawleſs power! Where thou art not, what place ſo ſacred as to be ſecure? or who can ſay, this is my own. This is the language only of the place where thou delighteſt to dwell; but as ſoon as thou ſpreadeſt thy wings to ſome more pleaſing clime, power walks abroad with haughty ſtrides, and tramples upon the weak, whilſt oppreſſion, with its heavy hand, bows down the unwilling neck to the yoke.——O my country! alas! my country! thou waſt once the choſen ſeat of liberty, her footſteps appeared in thy ſtreets, thy palaces, thy public aſſemblies; ſhe exulted in thee: her voice, the voice of joy and gladneſs, was heard throughout the land; with more than a mother's love ſhe held forth her ſeven fold ſhield to protect thee the meaneſt of her ſons, whilſt juſtice, ſupported by the laws, rode triumphant by her ſide with awful majeſty, and looked into fear

and

and trembling every diſturber of the public quiet. O thou whom my ſoul loveth, wherefore do I now ſeek thy footſteps in vain? Wherefore doſt thou ſit dejected and hideſt thy face all the day long!—— Canſt thou aſk the reaſon of my grief? See, ſee my generous and hardy ſons, are become fooliſh, indolent, effeminate, thoughtleſs; behold, how with their own hands they have loaded me with ſhackles alas! haſt thou not ſeen them take the rod from my beloved ſiſter, Juſtice, and give it to the ſons of blood and rapine? Yet a little while I mourn over loſt and degenerate ſons, and then with haſty flight fix my habitation in ſome more happy clime.

Though the community of the gypſies at other times give themſelves up to mirth and jollity with perhaps too much licence, yet nothing is reckoned more infamous and ſhameful amongſt them, than to appear intoxicated during the time of an election; and it very rarely happens that any of them are ſo, for they reckon it a choice of ſo much importance, that they cannot exert in it too much judgment, prudence, and wiſdom therefore endeavour to have all the faculties ſtrong, lively, penetrating, and clear at that time. Their method of election is different from that of moſt other people, though perhaps it is the beſt contrived of any, and attended with the feweſt inconveniencies. We have already obſerved, that none but thoſe who have been long members of the community, are well acquainted with the inſtitutions of it, and have ſignalized themſelves by ſome remarkable actions, are permitted to offer themſelves candidates. Theſe are obliged ten days before the election, to fix up in ſome place of their public reſort an account of thoſe actions, upon the merit of which they found their

their pretenſions of becoming candidates: to which they muſt add their opinions on liberty, and the office and duties of a king; they muſt during theſe ten days, appear every day at the place of election that their electors may have an opportunity of forming ſome judgment from the lineaments and prognoſtics of their countenance. A few days before the election, a little white ball, and as many black ones, as with the white one will equal the number of the candidates, are given to each elector.

When the day of election is come, as many boxes are placed as there are candidates, with the name of the particular candidates, wrote on the box which is appropriated to him; theſe boxes are quite cloſed, except a little opening at the top which is every night, during the election, locked up under the keys and ſeals of each of the candidates, and of ſix of the moſt venerable old men in community; it is in the little opening at the top of theſe boxes, that the elector puts in the little balls we have juſt now mentioned; at the ſame time he puts his white ball into the box of the candidates whom he chuſes to be his king, he puts a black ball into the boxes of all the other candidates: and when they have all done ſo, the boxes are broken open, and the balls counted in preſence of all the candidates, and as many of the electors as chuſe it, by the old men above mentioned; and he who has the greateſt number of white balls is always duly choſen. By this means no preſiding officer has it in his power to make one more than two, which ſometimes happens in the elections amongſt other communities, who do not uſe this form. There are other innumerable advantages attending this manner of election, and it is likely

to

to preſerve public liberty the longeſt; for firſt, as the candidates are obliged to fix up publicly an account of thoſe actions upon the merit of which they became candidates, it deters any but they who are truly worthy from offering themſelves; and as the ſentiments which each of them gives upon public liberty, and the office and duty of a king, is immediately entered in their public regiſter, it ſtands as a perpetual witneſs againſt, and a check upon that candidate who is choſen, to deter him from a change of ſentiments and principles; for though in ſome countries this has been known to have little effect and men have on a ſudden, without any alteration in the nature of things, ſhameleſsly eſpouſed thoſe principles and ſentiments which they had vehemently all their life before oppoſed; yet in this community (where there is ſo high a ſenſe of honour and ſhame kept up) it muſt needs be none of the leaſt binding obligations. Secondly, by this method of balloting, or giving their votes by balls the elector's choice is more free and unbiaſſed; for as none but himſelf can know the candidate he gives his white ball to, there can be no influence of fear, intereſt, ties of blood, or any other cauſe to oblige him to give his vote contrary to his judgment; even bribes, if they were known amongſt theſe people, would loſe their effect under this method of voting; becauſe few candidates would chuſe to bribe, when they could have no ſecurity, or knowledge whether the bribed elector might have put a black ball inſtead of a white one into his box.

Our hero was now one of the candidates, and exhibited to the electors ſo long a liſt of bold and ingenuous ſtratagems which he had executed, and made ſo graceful and majeſtic an appearance in his perſon

perſon, that he had a conſiderable majority of white balls in his box, (though there were ten candidates for the ſame honour;) upon which he was declared, duly elected, and hailed by the whole aſſembly King of the Mendicants: the public regiſter of their actions being immediately committed to his care, and homage done him by all the aſſembly; the whole concluded with great feaſting and rejoicing, and the electors ſung the following ode:

I.

CAST your nabs* and cares away
This is Maunder's holiday:
In the world, look out and ſee
Where ſo happy a king as He! †

II.

At the crowning of our king,
Thus we ever dance and ſing:
Where's the nation lives ſo free,
And ſo merrily as we?

III.

Be it peace, or be it war,
Here at liberty we are:
Hang all Harmenbecks ‡, we cry,
We the Cuffin Queres || defy.

IV.

We enjoy onr eaſe and reſt,
To the field we are not preſs'd,
And when the taxes are increaſ'd
We are not a penny ceſs'd.

* Hats or Caps.
† Pointing to their new made King.
‡ Conſtables.
|| Juſtices of the peace, or churls.

V.

Nor will any go to law
With a Maunder * for a ſtraw,
All which happineſs he brags,
Is only owing to his rags.

Though Mr Carew was now privileged by the dignity of his office from going out on any cruiſe, and was provided with every thing neceſſary, by the joint contributions of the community, yet he did not give himſelf up to the ſlow poiſon of the mind, indolence; which, though its operations are imperceptible, is more hurtful and fatal than any of the quicker paſſions; for we often ſee great virtues break through the cloud of other vices, but indolence is a ſtanding corrupted pool, which always remains in the ſame ſtate, unfit for every purpoſe. Our hero, therefore, notwithſtanding the particular privilege of his office, was as active in his ſtratagems as ever, and ready to encounter any difficulties which ſeemed to promiſe ſucceſs, of which the following is an inſtance. Happening to be in the pariſh of Fleet, near Portland Race, in Dorſetſhire, he heard, in the evening of a ſhip in imminent danger of being caſt away, ſhe having been driven on ſome ſhoals. Early in the morning, before it was well light, he pulls off his clothes, which he flung into a deep pit, and then unſeen by any one ſwims to the veſſel, which now parted aſunder; he found only one of the crew alive, who was hanging by his hands on the ſide of the veſſel, the reſt being either waſhed overboard, or drowned in attempting to ſwim to ſhore. Never was there a more piteous object than this poor wretch hanging between

* *A Beggar.*

tween life and death: Mr Carew immediately offered him his aſſiſtance to get him to ſhore, at the ſame time enquiring the name of the veſſel and her maſter, what cargo on board, whence ſhe came, and whither bound? The poor wretch replied, ſhe belonged to Briſtol, Captain Griffin maſter, came from Hamburgh, and bound to Briſtol with Hamburgh goods, and had ſeven men and a boy on board; at the ſame time our hero was preſſing him to let go his hold, and commit himſelf to his care, and he would endeavour to ſwim with him to ſhore; but when the danger is ſo imminent, and death ſtands before our eyes, it is no eaſy matter to be perſuaded to quit the weakeſt ſtay; thus the poor wretch heſitated ſo long before he would quit his hold of the veſſel, that a large ſea broke upon the wreck, and overwhelmed him in the great deep. Mr Carew was in no little danger, but being an excellent ſwimmer, he with great difficulty got to ſhore, though not without hurt, the ſea throwing him with great violence on the beach, whereby one of his arms was wounded. By this time a great number of ſpectators were gathered on the ſtrand, who rejoiced to ſee Mr Carew come to ſhore alive, ſuppoſing him to be one of the poor wretches belonging to the ſhip; naked, ſpent with fatigue and wounded he raiſed a feeling pity in all the ſpectators; for ſo ſtrongly is this tender paſſion connected with our frame by the beneficent Author of nature, to promote the aſſiſtance of each other, that no ſooner doth the eye ſee a deplorable object, but the heart feels it, and as quickly forces the hand to relieve it; ſo that thoſe whom the love of money, (for we think that the greateſt oppoſite to pity) has rendered unfeeling of anothers

woes, are ſaid to have no heart, or hearts of ſtone: as we naturally conclude no one can be void of that ſoft, and God-like paſſion, pity, but either one who by ſome cauſe or other happened to be made up without a heart, or one in whom the continual droppings of ſelf love or avarice have quite changed the nature of it; which by the moſt ſkilful anatomiſts, is allowed in its natural ſtate, to be fleſhy, ſoft, and tender; but has been found, without exception, upon inſpection into the bodies of ſeveral money-lovers, to be nothing but a callous, ſtony ſubſtance, from which the chymiſts, by the moſt intenſe fires, have been able to extract nothing but a *caput mortuum*, or an earthy, dry, uſeleſs powder.

Amongſt the ſpectators of Mr Carew, was the houſekeeper of Madam Mohun, in the pariſh of Fleet, who (with great pleaſure do we mention it) had a heart made of the ſofteſt ſubſtance; for ſhe immediately, agreeable to the beneficent precepts of the goſpel, pulled off her own cloak to give to him that had none: and like the good Samaritan, giving him a handkerchief to bind up his wounds, bid him follow her, and led him to her miſtreſs's houſe, where ſhe ſeated him before a good fire, gave him two large glaſſes of brandy, with loaf ſugar in it; then bringing him a ſhirt and other apparel, goes up ſtairs and acquaints her lady, in the moſt moving manner, with the whole affair. —Here, could we hope our work would laſt to future ages, we could immortalize this good woman.——Her miſtreſs was ſo affected with her relation, that ſhe immediately ordered a bed to be warmed very hot for the poor wretch to be put into, and taken great care of, which was accordingly

ſoon

ſoon done, and Mr Carew lay very quiet for three or four hours: then waking, he ſeemed to be very much diſturbed in mind; his talk was incoherent, his groans moving, and he toſſed from one ſide of the bed to the other, but ſeemed to find eaſe in none: the good people ſeeing him ſo uneaſy in bed, brought him a good ſuit of clothes, and he got up: being told the bodies of ſome of his ſhipmates were flung up by the ſea on the ſhore, he ſeemed greatly affected, and the tears dropped from his eyes. Having received from Juſtice Farwell (who happened to be there ill of the gout) a guinea and a paſs for Briſtol, and conſiderable contributions from the great number of people who flocked to ſee him, to the amount of nine or ten pounds, he expreſſed an inclination of making the beſt of his way to Briſtol; and the good Juſtice Farwell lent him his own horſe to ride as far as Dorcheſter, and the parſon of the pariſh ſent his man to ſhew him the way.

Mr Carew would have been gladly excuſed from going through Dorcheſter, as he had appeared there but four or five days before in the character of a broken miller, and had thereby raiſed a contribution of the mayor and corporation of that place; but as it lay in the direct road to Briſtol, and he was attended by a guide, he could not poſſibly avoid it. As ſoon as they came there, his guide preſented the paſs in behalf of Mr Carew to the mayor, who thereupon ordered the town bell to be wrung, and aſſembled the heads of the corporation. Tho' he had been ſo lately with them, yet, being now in a quite different dreſs, and his paſs (which they knew to be ſigned by Juſtice Farwell) and the guide teſtifying that he was an unfortunate

ſhip-wrecked ſeamen, eſcaped from the moſt imminent danger, they had no notion of his being the broken miller, who had been with them a few days before; they therefore treated him with great humanity, and relieved him very generouſly. After this the guide took his leave of him, with a great many good wiſhes for his ſafe arrival at Briſtol; but Mr Carew, inſtead of purſuing his way thither, ſteered his courſe towards Devonſhire, and raiſed contributions in the way, as a ſhip wrecked ſeamen, on Col. Brown, of Framton, 'Squire Trenchard and 'Squire Falford, of Tolla, Col. Broadrip, Col. Mitchel, and 'Squire Richards, of Long Britty, and ſeveral other gentlemen.

It was not long after this, that being in the city of Briſtol, he put in execution a very bold and ingenious ſtratagem. Calling to mind one Aaron Cock, a trader of conſiderable worth and note at St John's in Newfoundland, whom he reſembled both in perſon and ſpeech, was reſolved to be the ſon of Aaron Cock, for ſome time; he therefore goes upon the Tolſey, and other places of public reſort for the merchants of Briſtol, and their modeſtly acquaints them with his name and misfortunes: that he was born, and lived all his life at St John's in Newfoundland; that he was bound for England, in the Nicholas, Captain Newman; which veſſel ſpringing a leak, they were obliged to quit her, and were taken up by an Iriſhman, Patrick Pore, and by him carried into Waterford, from thence he had got paſſage, and landed at King Road; that his buſineſs in England was to buy proviſions and fiſhing-craft, and to ſee his relations, who lived in the pariſh of Cockington, near Torbay, where his father was born. The

captains

captains Elton, Galloway, Maſters, Thomas, Turner, and ſeveral other Newfoundland traders, (many of whom perſonally knew his pretended father and mother) aſked him many queſtions about the family, their uſual place of fiſhing, &c. particularly if he remembered how the quarrel happened at his father's (when he was but a boy) which was of ſo unhappy a conſequence to Governor Collins? Mr Carew very readily, replied, That though he was then very young, he remembered that the governor, the parſon, and his wife, Madam Short, Madam Bengy, Madam Brown, and ſeveral other women of St John's, being met together, and feaſting at his father's, a warm diſpute happened among the men (in the heat of liquor) concerning the virtue of women, the Governor obſtinately averting (being unmarried himſelf) that there was not one honeſt woman in all Newfoundland: what think you then of my wife, ſays the parſon? Nay, the ſame I do of all other women, all whores alike, anſwered the governor roughly. Hereupon the women, not able to bear this groſs aſperſion upon their honour, with one accord attacked the Governor, who being overpowered by their fury, could not defend his face from being diſfigured by their nails, nor his clothes from being torn off his back; and what was much worſe, the parſon's wife thinking herſelf moſt injured, cut the hamſtring of his leg with a knife, which rendered him a cripple his whole life after.

This circumſtantial account, which was in every point exactly as the affair happened, and many other queſtions concerning the family which the captains aſked him, and he as readily anſwered, (having got every particular information concern-

ing

ing them when he was in Newfoundland,) fully convinced the captains that he muſt really be the ſon of their good old friend Mr Aaron Cock; they therefore not only very generouſly relieved him, but offered to lend him any moderate ſum, to be paid again in Newfoundland the next fiſhing ſeaſon; but Mr Carew had too high a ſenſe of honour to abuſe their generoſity ſo far; he therefore excuſed himſelf from accepting their offer, by ſaying, he could be furniſhed with as much as he ſhould have occaſion for, by merchant Pemm of Exeter. They then took him with them to the Guildhall, recommending him to the benevolence of the mayor and corporation, teſtifying he was a man of a reputable family in Newfoundland. Here a very handſome collection was made for him; and the circumſtances of his misfortunes becoming public, many other gentlemen and ladies gave him that aſſiſtance, according to their abilities, which is always due to unfortunate ſtrangers. Three days did the captains detain him by their civilities in Briſtol, ſhewing him all the curioſities and pleaſures of the place, to divert his melancholy. He then ſet out for Cockington, (where his relations lived) and Bridgewater being his road, he had a letter from one of the Briſtol Captains to Captain Drake in that place. As ſoon as he came to Bridgewater, he went directly to the mayor's houſe, and knocking at the gate it was opened to him by madam Mayoreſs, to whom he related his misfortune; and the good lady pitying him as an unfortunate ſtranger ſo far diſtant from his home, gave him half a crown, and engaged her daughter, a child, to give him a ſhilling.

—We

———We cannot paſs by this amiable lady, without paying her the due tribute of praiſe; for tenderneſs and compaſſion ought to be the peculiar ornament of every female breaſt; and it were to be wiſhed that every parent would betimes (like the good lady) inſtil into their children a tender ſenſe of humanity, and feeling of another's woe: they would by this means teach them the enjoyment of the moſt God-like and pleaſing of all pleaſures, that of relieving the diſtreſſed; and would extinguiſh that ſordid, ſelfiſh ſpirit, which is the blot of humanity. The good lady, not content with what ſhe had already done, uſhered him into the room, where her huſband, an aged gentleman was writing; to whom ſhe related Mr Cock's misfortunes in as moving a manner as ſhe was able: the old gentleman laid aſide his ſpectacles, and aſked him ſeveral queſtions, then diſpatched his ſervant into the town, who ſoon returned with two Newfoundland captains, one of whom happened to be Captain Drake, to whom our hero had a letter of recommendation given him by one of the Briſtol captains; and the other Captain Morris, whoſe buſineſs having called him to Briſtol, he had there been informed by the captains of the circumſtances of Mr Cock's misfortunes; and he repeating the ſame now to the Mayor, Captain Morris confirmed this relation, told them how he had been treated at Briſtol, and made him a preſent of a guinea and a great coat; (it being then very rainy weather) Captain Drake likewiſe gave him a guinea, for both theſe gentlemen perfectly well knew Mr Cock's father and mother; the Mayor likewiſe made him a preſent, and entertained him very hoſpitably in his houſe. In the ſame character he viſited Si

Haſwer

Haſwell Tent, and ſeveral other gentlemen, raiſing conſiderable contributions.

This activity and ingenuity of their new king, was highly agreeable to the community of the Mendicants, and his applauſes reſounded at all their meetings: but as fortune delights to change the ſcene, and of a ſudden to depreſs thoſe ſhe had moſt favoured, we come now to relate the misfortunes of our hero, though we know not whether we ſhould call them by that name or not, as they gave him a large field of action, and greater opportunities of exerciſing the more manly virtues, courage and intrepidity in dangers.

Going one day to pay a viſit to Mr Robert Incledon, at Barnſtaple in Devon, (in an ill hour, which his knowledge could not forſee) knocking at the door ſoftly, it was opened to him by the clerk, with common ſalutations of How do you do, Mr Carew? Where have you been? He readily replied, that he had been making a viſit to 'Squire Baſſar, and in his return had called to pay his reſpects to Mr Incledon; the clerk very civilly aſked him to walk in: but no ſooner was he entered than the door was ſhut upon him by Juſtice Leithbridge, a very bitter enemy to the whole community of Mendicants) who concealed himſelf behind it, and Mr Carew was made priſoner. So ſudden are the viciſſitudes of life; and misfortunes ſpring as it were out of the earth. Thus ſudden and unexpected fell the mighty Cæſar, the maſter of the world; and juſt ſo, affrighted Priam looked when the ſhade of Hector drew his curtains and told him that his Troy was taken.

The reader, will, undoubtedly, be at a loſs to comprehend why he was thus ſeized upon, contra-

ry

ry to the laws of hoſpitality; it is therefore our buſineſs to inform him, that he had ſome time before this, in the ſhape of a poor lame cripple, frightened either the Juſtice or his horſe on Hilton bridge; but which of the two it was, cannot be affirmed with any certainty. However, the Juſtice vowed a dire revenge, and now exulted greatly at having got him in his power; fame had no ſooner ſounded with her hundred prattling tongues that our hero was in captivity, but the Juſtice's houſe was crowded with interceſſors for him: however, Juſtice Leithbridge was deaf to all, and even to the entreaties of beauty, ſeveral pretty ladies being likewiſe advocates for him: whether it was that the Juſtice was paſt that age, when love ſhoots his darts with moſt ſucceſs; or whether his heart was always made of that unmalleable ſtuff which is quite unaſſailable by love, or by his couſin-germain, pity; we cannot well determine.

Amongſt the reſt who came to ſee him, were ſome captains of collier veſſels, whom the Juſtice eſpying, very probably taking ſome diſguſt at their countenances, demanded who they were, and immediately diſcharging the guard which had been before placed over Mr Carew, charged the captains with the care of him; though they affirmed their veſſels were to ſail with the next tide; however the Juſtice paying as little regard to their allegations, as he had done to their petitions for Mr Carew, they found they had no other hope but from the good natured dame Patience; a good woman who is always ready to render our misfortunes leſs, and was in all his adventures, a great friend to our hero:

At length a warrant was made out for covey-

ing

ing him to Exeter, and lodging him in one of the ſecureſt places in that city; but as it was now too late to ſet forward on their journey that night, they were ordered to a public houſe at Barnſtaple; and the Juſtice remembering the old proverb, Faſt bind, faſt find; would fain have locked the door of the room where Mr Carew was; and taken the key with him; but the honeſt landlord offering to become ſecurity for his appearance in the morning, the juſtice was at laſt perſuaded to to be content without the office of a jailor. Mr Carew, notwithſtanding his ſituation, was not caſt down, but bravely oppoſed his ill fortune with his courage, and paſſed the night cheerfully with the captains, who were his guard. The next day he was conducted to Exeter, without any thing remarkable happening on the road: here he was ſecurely lodged for more than two months, and then brought up to the quarter ſeſſions held at the caſtle, when Juſtice Beavis was chairman; but that awful appearance,

"The Judges are all met a terrible ſhow!" did not ſtrike any terror into his breaſt; though loaded with chains, he preſerved his uſual firmneſs of mind, and ſaluted the court with a noble aſſurance. Being aſked by the chairman what parts of the world he had been in? he anſwered Denmark, Sweden, Muſcovy, France, Spain, Portugal, Newfoundland, Ireland, Wales, and ſome part of Scotland: the chairman, then told him, he muſt proceed to a hotter country: he enquired into what climate, and being told Merryland; he with great compoſure made a critical obſervation on the pronunciation of that word, implying, that he apprehended it ought to be pronounced Maryland,

and

and added, it would ſave him five pounds for his paſſage, as he was very deſirous of ſeeing that country, but notwithſtanding, with great reſolution deſired to know by what law they acted, as he was accuſed of any crime: however ſentence of baniſhment was paſſed upon him for ſeven years; but his fate was not ſingular, for he had the comfort of having fellow companions enough in his ſufferings, as out of 35 priſoners, 32 were ordered into the like baniſhment.—Whether at that period of time, mankind were more profligate than uſual; or whether there was a more than ordinary demand for men in his Majeſty's colonies; cannot by us be determined.

Mr Carew was not as is moſt commonly the caſe deſerted by his friends in adverſity, for he was viſited during the time of his impriſonment by many gentlemen who were exceeding liberal to him; and no ſooner did the news of his captivity reach the ears of his ſubjects than they flocked to him from all parts, adminiſtered to his neceſſities in priſon, and daily viſited him till his departure. This, and the thoughts of the many new ſcenes and adventures which he was likely to encounter with, whereby he might have an opportunity of making his name as famous in America as it was already in Europe, often filled his mind with too pleaſing reflections, to regret his fate, though he could have liked to have performed the voyage under more agreeable circumſtances: but whenever the thought of being cruelly ſeparated from his beloved wife and daughters glanced on his mind, the huſband and father unmanned the hero, and melted him into tenderneſs and fear; the reflection too of the damage his ſubjects might ſuſtain by

ing him to Exeter, and lodging him in one of the ſecureſt places in that city; but as it was now too late to ſet forward on their journey that night, they were ordered to a public houſe at Barnſtaple; and the Juſtice remembering the old proverb, Faſt bind, faſt find; would fain have locked the door of the room where Mr Carew was; and taken the key with him; but the honeſt landlord offering to become ſecurity for his appearance in the morning, the juſtice was at laſt perſuaded to to be content without the office of a jailor. Mr Carew, notwithſtanding his ſituation, was not caſt down, but bravely oppoſed his ill fortune with his courage, and paſſed the night cheerfully with the captains, who were his guard. The next day he was conducted to Exeter, without any thing remarkable happening on the road: here he was ſecurely lodged for more than two months, and then brought up to the quarter ſeſſions held at the caſtle, when Juſtice Beavis was chairman; but that awful appearance,

"The Judges are all met a terrible ſhow!" did not ſtrike any terror into his breaſt; though loaded with chains, he preſerved his uſual firmneſs of mind, and ſaluted the court with a noble aſſurance. Being aſked by the chairman what parts of the world he had been in? he anſwered Denmark, Sweden, Muſcovy, France, Spain, Portugal, Newfoundland, Ireland, Wales, and ſome part of Scotland: the chairman, then told him, he muſt proceed to a hotter country: he enquired into what climate, and being told Merryland; he with great compoſure made a critical obſervation on the pronunciation of that word, implying, that he apprehended it ought to be pronounced Maryland,

and

and added, it would ſave him five pounds for his paſſage, as he was very deſirous of ſeeing that country, but notwithſtanding, with great reſolution deſired to know by what law they acted, as he was accuſed of any crime: however ſentence of baniſhment was paſſed upon him for ſeven years; but his fate was not ſingular, for he had the comfort of having fellow companions enough in his ſufferings, as out of 35 priſoners, 32 were ordered into the like baniſhment.—Whether at that period of time, mankind were more profligate than uſual; or whether there was a more than ordinary demand for men in his Majeſty's colonies; cannot by us be determined.

Mr Carew was not as is moſt commonly the caſe deſerted by his friends in adverſity, for he was viſited during the time of his impriſonment by many gentlemen who were exceeding liberal to him; and no ſooner did the news of his captivity reach the ears of his ſubjects than they flocked to him from all parts, adminiſtered to his neceſſities in priſon, and daily viſited him till his departure. This, and the thoughts of the many new ſcenes and adventures which he was likely to encounter with, whereby he might have an opportunity of making his name as famous in America as it was already in Europe, often filled his mind with too pleaſing reflections, to regret his fate, though he could have liked to have performed the voyage under more agreeable circumſtances: but whenever the thought of being cruelly ſeparated from his beloved wife and daughters glanced on his mind, the huſband and father unmanned the hero, and melted him into tenderneſs and fear; the reflection too of the damage his ſubjects might ſuſtain by

his abſence. and the diſorder, the whole commu-ty would be put in by it, filled him with many diſquietudes. Thus between pleaſing ideas, and heart-felt pangs, did he paſs his time till the day arrived that he was to be conducted on board the Julian, Captain Froade commander. But now, gentle reader, ſhall I deſcribe the ceremony of part-ing, the laſt farewell of that dreadful day.

Leaving the reader therefore to ſuppoſe all theſe fine things, behold the ſails already ſpread, and the veſſel cutting the waves; but as if fate had oppoſed itſelf to the baniſhment of our hero, the winds ſoon proved contrary, and they were obliged to ſtay more than a fortnight in Falmouth harbour for a fair wind, and thence were eleven weeks in their paſſage to Maryland.

The firſt place they touched at was Hampton, between Cape Charles and Cape Henry, where the captain went on ſhore and got a pilot; and after about two days ſtay there, the pilot brought the veſſel down Mile's River, and caſt anchor in Talbot County, when the captain ordered a gun to be fired as a ſignal for the planters to come down, and then went a ſhore; he ſoon after ſent on board a hogſhead of rum, and ordered all the men priſoners to be cloſe ſhaved againſt the next morn-ing, and the women to have their beſt head dreſſes put on, which occaſioned no little hurry on board, for between the trimming of beards, and putting on of caps, all hands were fully employed. Early in the morning the captain ordered public notice to be given of the day of ſale; and the priſoners, who were pretty near an hundred, were all ordered upon deck, where a large bowl of punch was made, and the planters flocked on board; their firſt en-quiry was for letters and news from Old England,

what paſſage he had, how their friends did, and the like. The captain informed them of the war being declared againſt Spain, and that it was expected it would ſoon be declared againſt France; that he had been eleven weeks and four days in his paſſage. Their next enquiry was, if the captain had brought them good ſtore of joiners, carpenters, blackſmiths, weavers, and taylors; upon which the captain called out one Griffy a taylor, who had lived at Chumleigh, in the county of Devon; and was obliged to take a voyage to Maryland, for making too free with his neighbour's ſheep; two planters, who were Parſon Nicholas and Mr Rolles, aſked him, if he was ſound wind and limb? and told him, it would be worſe for him if he told them an untruth; and at laſt purchaſed him of the captain. The poor taylor cried and bellowed like a bell weather, curſing his wife who had betrayed him. Mr Carew like a brave man, to whom every ſoil is his own country, aſhamed of his cowardice, gave the taylor to the devil; and as he knew he could not do without them, ſent his ſhears, thimble, and needle, to bear him company. Where [illegible] thoſe wailings, ſays our hero, have we not a fine glorious country before us? pointing to the ſhore: and indeed in this he was very right, for Maryland not only affords every thing which preſerves and confirms health, but alſo all things that are charming. The beauty of the proſpect, the fragrancy of the fields and gardens, the brightneſs of the ſky, and ſerenity of the air, affect the raviſhed ſenſes; the country being a large plain, and hills in it ſo eaſy of aſcent and of ſuch a moderate height, that they ſeem rather an artificial ornament to it, than one of the

accidents of Nature. The abundance of rivers and brooks is no little help to the fertility of the ſoil.

But to return:——When all the beſt tradeſmen were brought up, a planter came to Mr Carew, and aſked him what trade he was of; Mr Carew, to ſatisfy him of his uſefulneſs, told him he was a rat-catcher, a mendicant, and a dog-merchant: what the d——l trades are theſe, replied the planter in aſtoniſhment, for I have never before heard of them? Upon which the captain, thinking he ſhould loſe the ſale of him, takes the planter a little aſide, and tells him he did but jeſt, being a man of humour, for that he was a great ſcholar, and was only ſent over on account of having diſobliged ſome gentlemen: that he had no indenture with him, but he ſhould have him for ſeven years, and that he would make an excellent ſchool-maſter; however, no purchaſe was made of him. The next day the captain aſked him to go on ſhore with him to ſee the country, but with a view of getting a purchaſer for him among the planters. As they were walking, ſeveral people came up to Mr C[illegible] gentleman he was, &c. At length they went to a tavern, where one Mr David Huxter, who was formerly of Lyme in Dorſet, and Mr Hambleton a Scotchman, ſeemed to have an inclination to buy him between them; ſoon after came in one Mr Aſheraft, who put in for him too, and the bowl of punch went merrily round. In the midſt of their mirth, Mr Carew, who had given no conſent to the bargain they were making for him thought it no breach of honour or good manners to take an opportunity of ſlipping away without taking any leave of them; and taking with him about a pint of brandy, and ſome biſcuit

cakes, which by good luck he chanced to lay his hand on, he immediately betook himſelf to the woods as the only place of ſecurity for him.

Mr Carew having found he had eluded their ſearch, congratulated himſelf on his happy eſcape and deliverance; for he now made no doubt of getting to Old England again, notwithſtanding the difficulties which lay in his way, as he knew his courage was equal to every danger; but we are two often apt, as the proverb ſays, to reckon without our hoſt, and are ſometimes nearer danger, when we think ourſelves moſt ſecure; and ſo it happened to our hero at this time, for amidſt his joyful reflections, he did not know that none were allowed to travel there, unleſs when known, without proper paſſes, of which he was not provided; and there is moreover a reward of 5l, for any one who apprehends a runaway; it therefore happened, that one morning early, going through a narrow path, he was met by four timber-men, going to work; he would fain have eſcaped their obſervation, but they ſoon hailed him; and demanded where he was going, and where his paſs was? Theſe were queſtions which he would willingly have been excuſed from anſwering; however, as his wit was always ready, he immediately told them he belonged to the Hector Privateer, (which he knew then lay upon the coaſt) and that he was going on ſome buſineſs for the captain to Charles county; but as he could produce no paſs, this would not ſatisfy them; ſo they ſeized upon him, and conducted him to one Colonel Brown's a juſtice of the peace, in Anne Arundel country.——But here moſt gentle reader, that thou mayeſt not form a wrong idea of this juſtice, and as too often is the caſe judge of what thou haſt not ſeen, from what

thou haſt ſeen, it will be neceſſary to inform thee, that he was not ſuch a one as Hudibras deſcribes:

An old dull ſot, who told the clock,
For many years at Bridewell Dock,
At Weſtminſter, at Hicks's Hall,
And Hiccius Doccius play'd in all.
Who in all goverɴtments and times.
Had been both friend and foe to crimes,
And used too equal ways of gaining,
By hindering juſtice, or maintaining.

Neither was he ſuch a one as that excellent artiſt Mr Hogarth has depicted, in his picture of a modern midnight converſation; nor ſuch a one as the author of Joſeph Andrews has above all authors ſo inimitably drawn to the life; nor yet was he ſuch a one as thou haſt often ſeen at a quarter ſeſſions, with a large wig, a heavy unmeaning countenance, and a ſour aſpect, who gravely nods over a cauſe, and then paſſes a deciſion on what he does not underſtand; and no wonder, when he, perhaps, never ſaw, much leſs never read, the laws of his country, But of juſtice Brown, I can aſſure the reader, he could not only read, but upon occaſion write a mittimus, without the aſſiſtance of his clerk; he was thoroughly acquainted with the general duties of his office, and the particular laws of Maryland: his countenance was an awful majeſty, tempered with a humane ſweetneſs, ever unwilling to puniſh, yet always afraid of offending juſtice; and if at any time neceſſity obliged him to uſe the rod, he did it with ſo much humanity and compaſſion, as plainly indicated the duties of his office forced, rather than the cruelty or haughtineſs of his temper prompted to it; and while the unhappy criminal ſuffered a corpereal puniſhment he did all that lay in his power, to the end that it might have a due effect, by endeavouring to amend

the mind with ſalutary advice; if the exigencies of the ſtate required taxes to be levied upon the ſubjects, he never, by his authority or office, excuſed himſelf from bearing his full proportion; nor would he meanly ſubmit to ſee any of his fellow juſtices do ſo.

It was before ſuch a juſtice Mr Carew had the good fortune to be carried; they found him in his court yard, juſt mounting his horſe to go out, and he very civily enquired their buſineſs; the timbermen told him, they had got a runaway: the juſtice then enquired of Mr Carew who he was: he replied, he was a ſea-faring man belonging to the Hector privateer of Boſton, Captain Anderſon, and as they could not agree, he had left the ſhip. The juſtice told him, he was ſorry it ſhould happen ſo, but he was obliged by the laws of his country, to ſtop all paſſengers who could not produce paſſes; and that therefore, though unwillingly, he ſhould be obliged to commit him; he then entertained him very plentifully with victuals and drink, and in the mean time made his commitment for New Town goal. Mr Carew finding his commitment made, told the timber men, that as they got their money ſo very eaſily, he would have a horſe to ride on, for it was too hot for him to walk in that country. The juſtice merrily cried, Well ſpoken priſoner. There was then a great ado with the timber-men to get a horſe for him; but at laſt one was procured, and our hero, mounted on a milk white ſteed, was conveyed in a ſort of triumph to New Town, the timber-men performing the cavalcade on foot. The commitment was directed to the under-ſheriff in New-Town, a ſaddler by profeſſion, who immediately waited on him to the priſon; he found it well peopled, and his ears

were confuſed with almoſt as many dialects as put a ſtop to the building of Babel. Mr Carew ſaluted them courteouſly, and enquired what countrymen they were: ſome were of Kilkenny, ſome Limeric, ſome Dublin, others of Somerſet, Dorſet, Devon, and Cornwall; ſo that he found he had choice enough of companions, and, as he ſaw he had no remedy but patience, he endeavoured to amuſe himſelf as well as he could. Looking through the iron bars, he eſpies the whipping poſt and gallows, at which he turns to his companions, and cries out, a fine ſight truly this is, my friends! Which was a jeſt many of them could not reliſh, as they had before taſted of the whipping; looking on the other ſide, he ſaw a fine houſe, and demanding whoſe it was, they told him it was the aſſembly-houſe. While he was thus amuſing himſelf, reflecting on the variety of his fate, fortune was prepariug a more agreeable ſcene for him; a perſon coming up to the window, aſked where the runaway was, who had been brought in that day. Mr Carew compoſedly told him he was the man: they then entered into diſcourſe, enquiring of each other of what country they were, and ſoon found they were pretty near neighbours, the perſon that addreſſed him being one out of Dorſetſhire. While they were talking, Mr Carew ſeeing the tops of ſome veſſels riding in the river, enquired what place they belonged to: the man replied, to the weſt of England, to one Mr Buck of Biddeford, to whom moſt of the town belonged. Our hero's heart leaped for joy at this good news, and he haſtily aſked if the captains Kenny, Hervey, Hopkins, and George Burd was there; the man replying in the affirmative, ſtill heightened his ſatisfaction. Will you have the goodneſs to be an unfortunate

priſoner's friend, ſays he to the perſon he was talking with, and preſent my humble duty to any of them, but particularly to Captain Hervey, and inform them I am here; the man very civilly replied he would do it; and aſked what he ſhould tell them was his name? Carew, replied our hero. Away runs the meſſenger with great haſte; but before he got half way, forgetting the name, runs back again to aſk it: Tell them my name is Carew the Rat-catcher, Away goes the man again, repeating all the way, Carew the Rat-catcher, leſt he ſhould forget it a ſecond time; and he now executed his meſſage ſo well, that very ſoon after came the captains to the gaol door, enquiring what Carew Rat-Catcher wanted to ſpeak with them? Mr Carew who heard them anſwered with tantivy and a hallow to the dogs; upon which Captain Hervey ſwore it was Carew, and fell a laughing very heartily; then coming up to the window, they very cordially ſhook hands with him, ſaying they ſhould as ſoon have expected to have ſeen Sir Robert Walpole there as him. They then enquired by what means he came there; and he informed them circumſtantially of every thing as aforementioned. The captains aſked him if he would drink a glaſs of rum, which he accepted of very gladly in his preſent condition; one of them ſent down to the ſtore houſe for a bottle of rum and a bottle of October, and then they all went into the gaol, and ſat down with him. Thus did he ſee himſelf once more ſurrounded by his friends, ſo that he ſcarce regretted his meeting with the timber men, as they had brought him into ſuch good company. He was ſo elevated with his good fortune, that he forgot all his misfortunes, and paſſed the evening as cheerfully as if he was neither a ſlave nor a pri-

ſoner. The captains enquired if he had been ſold to a planter before he made his eſcape; he replying in the negative, they told him, that unleſs his captain came and demanded him, he would be publicly ſold the next court-day. When they took their leaves, they told him, they would ſee him the next morning.

Accordingly they returned very early, and as ſoon as they had got admittance into the priſon, hailed him with the pleaſing ſound of liberty, telling him, they had agreed among themſelves to purchaſe him, then gave him his releaſe, and furniſh him with proper paſſes; but inſtead of receiving this joyful news with the tranſports they expected, our hero ſtood for ſome time ſilent and loſt in thought. During this, while he reflected within himſelf whether his honour would permit him to purchaſe his liberty on theſe terms; and it was indeed no little ſtruggle which paſſed in his breaſt on this occaſion: on the one ſide, Liberty with all her charms, preſented herſelf, and [illegible] to be accepted, ſupported by Fear, who ſet before his eyes all the horrors and cruelties of a ſevere ſlavery; on the other ſide dame Honour, with a majeſtic mien, forbade him, ſounding loudly in his ears how it would read in future ſtory, that the ingenious Mr Carew had no contrivance left to regain his loſt liberty but meanly to purchaſe it at his friends expence. For ſome time did theſe paſſions remain in equipoiſe; as thou haſt often ſeen the ſcales of ſome honeſt tradeſman, before he weighs his commodity; but at length honour preponderated, and liberty and fear flew up and kicked the beam; he therefore told the captains he had the moſt grate-

ful ſenſe of this inſtance of their love, but that he could never conſent to purchaſe his freedom at their expence; and therefore deſired he would only do him the favour to acquaint Captain Froade of his being there. The captains were quite amazed at this reſolution, and uſed great intreaties to perſuade him to alter it, but all in vain: to that at laſt they were obliged to comply with this requeſt, in writing to Captain Froade.

Captain Froade received, with great pleaſure, the news of his being in cuſtody at New Town, and ſoon ſent round his long boat, paid all coſts and charges, and brought him once more on board his ſhip. The captain received him with a great deal of malicious ſatisfaction in his countenance, telling him in a taunting manner, that though he had promiſed Sir William Courtenay to be at home before him, he ſhould find himſelf damnably miſtaken; and then with a tyrannic tone, bid him ſtrip, calling the boatſwain to bring up a cat and nine tails, and tie him to the main gears: accordingly our hero was obliged to undergo a cruel and ſhameful puniſhment. Here, gentle reader, if thou haſt not a heart made of ſomething harder than adamant, thou canſt not chuſe but melt at the ſufferings of our hero: he, who but juſt before did what would have immortalized the name of a Cæſar or Alexander, is now rewarded for it with cruel and ignominious ſtripes, far from his native country, wife, children or any friends, and ſtill doomed to undergo ſevere hardſhips. As ſoon as the captain had ſufficiently ſatisfied his revenge, he ordered Mr Carew on ſhore, taking him to a blackſmith, whom he ordered to make a heavy iron collar for him, which in Maryland the call

a pot-hook, and is uſually put about the necks of runaway ſlaves. When it was faſtened on, the captain jeeringly cried, now run away if you can I will make you help to load this veſſel, and then I'll take care of you, and ſend you to the iron-works of Suſky Hadlam.

Captain Froade ſoon after left the veſſel, and went up to a ſtorehouſe at Tuckhoe, and the firſt mate to Kent Iſland, whilſt the ſecond mate and boatſwain kept the ſhip: in the mean time our hero was employed in loading the veſſel, and doing all manner of drudgery; galled with a heavy yoke and narrowly watched, he began to loſe all hopes of eſcape; his ſpirits began now to fail him, and he gave himſelf up almoſt to deſpair, little thinking his deliverance to be ſo near at hand, as he found it ſoon to be.

One day, as he was employed in his uſual drudgery, reflecting within himſelf upon his unhappy condition, he unexpectedly ſees his good friends the Captains Hervey and Hopkins, two of the Biddeford captains; who, as has been before related, had offered to redeem him at New Town, he was overjoyed at the ſight of them; not that he expected any deliverance from them, but only as they were friends he had been ſo much obliged to. The captains came up and enquired very kindly how it fared with him, and how he bore the drudgery they ſaw him employed in; adding that he had better have accepted the offer they made him at New Town. Our hero gallantly replied, that however ſevere the hardſhips he underwent, and were they ſtill more ſo, he would rather chuſe to ſuffer them, then purchaſe liberty at their coſt,

The captains charmed with his magnanimity, were reſolved to make one attempt more to get him his liberty; they ſoon after ſounded the boatſwain and mate, and finding them not greatly averſe to give him an opportunity to eſcape, they took him aſide, and thus addreſſed him: Friend Carew, the offer we made you at New-Town, may convince you of the regard we have for you, we therefore cannot think of leaving the country before we have by ſome means or other procured your liberty; we have already ſounded the boatſwain and mate, and find we can bring them to wink at your eſcape; but the greateſt obſtacle is, that there is forty pounds penalty, and half a years impriſonment, for any one that takes off your iron collar; ſo that you muſt be obliged to travel with it, till you come among the friendly Indians, many miles diſtant from hence, who will aſſiſt you to take it off: for they are great friends to the Engliſh, and trade with us for lattens, kettles, frying-pans, guns, powder, and ſhot; giving us in exchange, buffalo and deer ſkins, with other ſorts of furs; but there are two other ſorts of Indians, one of which are diſtinguiſhed by a very flat forehead, who uſe croſs bows in fighting: the other of a very dwarf ſtature, who are great enemies, and very cruel to the whites: theſe you muſt endeavour by all means, to avoid for if you fall into their hands, they will certainly murder you.—— And here the reader will, we make no doubt, be pleaſed to ſee ſome account of the Indians, among whom our hero was treated with ſo much kindneſs and civility, as we will relate in its proper place.

At the firſt ſettling of Maryland, there were ſe-

veral nations of them, governed by petty kings. Mr Calvert, Lord Baltimore's brother, who was ſent by him to make the firſt ſettlement in Maryland, landed at Patowmock town, where the Werowance being a child, Archibau his uncle, who governed his territories in his minority received the Engliſh in a friendly manner. From Patowmock the governor went to Piſcattaway, about twenty leagues higher, where he found many Indians aſſembled, and among them an Engliſhman, Captain Henry Fleet, who had lived there ſeveral years in great eſteem with the natives. Captain Fleet brought the Werowance or Prince on board the governor's pinnace to treat with him. Mr Calvert aſked him, whether he was willing he and his people ſhould ſettle in his country, in caſe they found a place convenient for them? The Werowance replied, I will not bid you go, neither will I bid you ſtay, but you may uſe your own diſcretion. The Indians finding their Werowance ſtaid on board longer than they expected, crowded down to the water-ſide to look after him fearing the Engliſh had killed him, and they were not ſatisfied, till he ſhewed himſelf to them, to pleaſe them. The natives, who fled from St Clement's iſle, when they ſaw the Engliſh come as friends, returned to their habitations; and the governor, not thinking it adviſeable to ſettle ſo high up the river in the infancy of the colony, ſent his pinnaces down the river, and went with Captain Fleet to a river on the north ſide of Patowmock, within four or five leagues of its mouth, which is called St George's River. He went up four leagues in his long boat, and came to the town of Yoamaco, from whom the Indians of that neighbourhood

are

are called Yoamacoes. The governor landed and treated with the Werowance there, acquainted him with the occaſion of his coming; to whom the Indian ſaid little, but invited him to his houſe, entertained him kindly, and gave him his own bed to lie on. The next day he ſhewed him the country, and the governor determining to make the firſt ſettlement there, ordered his ſhips and pinnaces to come thither to him. To make his entry the more ſafe and peaceable, he preſented the Werowance and Wilſos, and principal men of the town, with ſome Engliſh cloth, axes, hoes and knives, which they accepted very kindly, and freely conſented that he and his company ſhould dwell in one part of the town, reſerving the other for themſelves. Thoſe Indians who inhabited that part which was aſſigned the Engliſh, readily abandoned their houſes to them; and Mr Calvert immediately ſet hands to work, to plant corn. The natives agreed further, to leave the whole town to the Engliſh, as ſoon as their harveſt was in; which they did accordingly, and both Engliſh and Indians promiſed to live friendly together. If any injury was done on either part, the nation offending was to make ſatisfaction. Thus on the 27th of March 1634, the governor took poſſeſſion of the town, and named it St Mary's.

There happened an event which very much facilitated this treaty with the Indians. The Saſquehanocks, a warlike people, dwelling between Cheſepeak Bay and Delaware Bay were wont to make incurſions on their neighbours, partly for dominion and partly for booty, of which the women were moſt deſired by them. The Yoamacoes, fearing theſe Saſquehanocks, had, a year before

the Engliſh arrived, reſolved to deſert their habitations, and remove higher into the country; many of them were actually gone, and the reſt prepared to follow them. The ſhip and pinnaces arriving at the town, the Indians were amazed and terrified at the ſight of them, eſpecially at hearing their cannon thunder, when they came to an anchor.

The firſt thing that Mr Calvert did, was to fix a court of guard, and erect a ſtorehouſe: and he had not been there many days, before Sir John Harvey, governor of Virginia, came there to viſit him, as did ſeveral Indian Werowances, and many other Indians, from ſeveral parts of the continent; among others, came the king of Patuxent, and being carried aboard the ſhip, then at anchor in the river, was placed between the governor of Virginia and the governor of Maryland, at an entertainment made for him and others. A Patuxent Indian coming aboard, and ſeeing his king thus ſeated, ſtarted back, thinking he was ſurpriſed he would have fain leaped overboard, and could not to be perſuaded to enter the cabin, till the Werowance came himſelf and ſatisfied him he was in no danger. This king had formerly been taken priſoner by the Engliſh of Virginia. After the ſtorehouſe was finiſhed, and the ſhip unladen, Mr Calvert ordered the colours to be brought aſhore, which was done with great ſolemnity, the gentlemen and their ſervants attending in arms; ſeveral vollies were fired a ſhip-board and aſhore, as alſo the cannon, at which the natives were ſtruck with admiration, ſuch at leaſt as had not heard the firing of pieces of ordinance before, to whom it could not but be dreadful.

The

The kings of Patuxent and Yoamaco were preſent at this ceremony, with many other Indians of Yoamaco; and the Werowance of Patuxent took that occaſion to adviſe the Indians of Yoamaco to be careful to keep the league they had made with the Engliſh. He ſtaid in town ſeveral days, and was full of his Indian compliments: when he went away, he made this ſpeech to the governor: "I love the Engliſh ſo well, that ſhould they go about to kill me, if I had ſo much breath as to ſpeak, I would command my people not to revenge my death, for I know they would not do ſuch a thing except it was through my own fault."

This infant colony ſupplied themſelves with Indian corn at Barbadoes, which at their firſt arrival they began to uſe to ſave their Engliſh ſtore of flour and oatmeal. The Indian women perceiving their ſervants did not know how to dreſs it, made their bread for them, and taught them to do it themſelves. There was Indian corn enough in the country, and theſe new adventurers ſoon after ſhipped off 10,000 buſhels for New England, to purchaſe ſalt fiſh and other proviſions. While the Engliſh and Indians lived at St Mary's together, the natives went every day to hunt with the new comers for deer and turkeys, which, when they had caught they gave to the Engliſh, or ſold for knives, beads, and ſuch like trifles. They alſo brought them good ſtore of fiſh, and behaved themſelves very kindly, ſuffering their wo men and children to come among them, which was a certain ſign of their confidence in them.

Moſt of the Indians ſtill follow the religion and cuſtoms of their anceſtors; and are not become

either more pious or more polite by the company of the Engliſh.

As to their religion, they have all of them ſome dark notions of God; and ſome of them brighter ones, if a perſon may be believed who had this confeſſion from the mouth of an Indian: "That they believed God was univerſally beneficent; that his dwelling was in heaven above, and the influence of his goodneſs reacheth to the earth beneath; that he was incomprehenſible in his excellence, and enjoyed all poſſible felicity; that his duration was eternal, his perfection boundleſs; and that he poſſeſſes everlaſting happineſs." So far the Savage talked as rationally of the being of a God, as a Chriſtian, divine or philoſopher, could have done but when he came to juſtify their worſhipping of the devil, whom they call Okee, his notions were very heterodox. He ſaid, "'Tis true, God is the giver of all good things, but they flow naturally and promiſcuouſly from him; that they are ſhowered down upon all men indifferently, without diſtinction; that God does not trouble himſelf with the impertinent affairs of men, nor is concerned at what they do; but leaves them to make the moſt of their free will, and to ſecure as many as they can of the good things that flow from him; that therefore it was to no purpoſe either to fear or worſhip him; but on the contrary, if they did not pacify the evil ſpirit, he would ruin their health, peace, and plenty, he being always viſiting them in the air, thunder, ſtorms, &c."

As to the idol which they all worſhip, and is kept in a temple, called Quiocaſan, he ſeemed to have a very different opinion of its divinity, and cried out upon the juggling of the prieſts.——

This

This man does not talk like a common ſavage, and therefore we may ſuppoſe he had ſtudied the matter more than his countrymen; who, for the generality, paid a great deal of devotion to the idol, and worſhip him as their chief deity.

Their prieſts and conjurers are highly reverenced by them. They are given extremely to pawning or conjuring; and one of them very lately conjured a ſhower of rain for a gentleman's plantation in a time of drought for two bottles of rum. We are not apt to give credit to ſuch ſupernatural events; and had we not found this in an author who was on the ſpot, we would have rejected it as a fable.

Their prieſts promiſe fine women eternal ſpring, and every pleaſure in perfection, in the other world which charmed them in this; and threaten them with lakes of fire, and torments by a fairy in the ſhape of an old woman. They are often bloody in their ſacrifices, and offer up young children to the devil. They have a ſuperſtitious ceremony among them, which they call Huſkanawing, and is performed thus: They ſhut up ten or twelve young men, the moſt deſerving among them, about twenty years of age, in a ſtrong incloſure, made on purpoſe, like a ſugar loaf, and every way open like a lattice, for the air to paſs through. They are kept there for ſeveral months, and are allowed to have no ſuſtenance but the infuſion or decoction of poiſonous intoxicating roots, which turns their brain, and they run ſtark mad.

By this it is pretended they loſe the remembrance of all former things, even of their parents, treaſure and language, as if they had drank of the water of oblivion drawn out of the lake of Lethe.

When

When they had been in this condition as long as their cuſtom directs; they leſſen this intoxicating potion; and by degrees the young men receive the uſe of their ſenſes: but before they are quite well, they are ſhewn in their towns; and the youths who have been huſkanawed are afraid to diſcover the leaſt ſign of their remembering any thing of their paſt lives; for in ſuch a caſe they muſt be huſkanawed again; and they are diſciplined ſo ſeverely the ſecond time, that it generally kills them.

After the young men had paſſed this trial, they are Coucarouſes, or men of quality in their nation; and the Indians ſay they do it to take away from youth all childiſh impreſſions, and that ſtrong partiality to perſons and things, which is contracted before reaſon comes to take place.

The Indian prieſts to command the reſpect of the people, make themſelves look as ugly and as terrible as they can; the conjurers always ſhare with them in their deceit, and they gain by it; the Indians conſult both of them before they go on any enterpriſe. There are no prieſteſſes or witches among them. They erect altars on every remarkable occaſion, and have temples built like their common cabins, in which their idol ſtands, and the corpſe of their kings and rulers are preſerved.

They have no ſort of literature among them; and their way of communicating things from one to another is by hieroglyphics. They make their accounts by units, tens, hundreds, &c. as the Engliſh do; but they reckon their years by cohonks or winters, and divide every year into five ſeaſons; the budding-time, the earing of the corn, the ſummer, the harveſt, and the winter.

Their

Their months they count by moons. They divide the day into three parts, the riſe, power, and lowering of the ſun; and keep their accounts by knots on a ſtring, or knotches on a ſtick; of which Captain Smith relates a very pleaſant ſtory: That when the princeſs Pocahonta went for England, a Coucarouſe, or lord of her own nation, attended her; his name was Uttamaccomack; and king Powhatan Pocahonta's father, commanding him when he arrived in England, to count the people, and give him an account of their number. Uttamaccomack, when he came aſhore, got a ſtick, intending to count them by notches; but he ſoon found that his arithmetic would be to no purpoſe, and threw away his ſtick. At his return the king aſked him how many people there were? And he replied, Count the ſtars of the ſky, the leaves upon the trees, and the ſand upon the ſea ſhore, and you will know how many are the people in England.

They eſteem the marriage vow as the moſt ſacred of all engagements, and abhor divorces; adultery is the moſt unpardonable of all crimes amongſt them.

Their maidens are very chaſte; and if any one of them happens to have a child before marriage, her fortune is ſpoiled. They are very ſprightly and good humoured, and the women generally handſome. Their manner of handling infants is very rough: As ſoon as the child is born, they plunge it over head and ears in cold water, and then bind it naked to a board, making a hole in the proper place for evacuation. Between the child and the board they put ſome cotton, wool, or fur, and let it lie in this poſture till the bones begin to harden, the joints to knit, and the limbs to grow ſtrong:

They

They then looſen it from the board, and let it crawl about where it pleaſes. From this cuſtom, it is ſaid, the Indians derive the neatneſs and exactneſs of their limbs, which are the moſt perfect in the world. Some of them are of a gigantic ſtature, live to a great age, and are ſtronger than others; but there is never a crooked, bandy-legged, or ill-ſhapen Indian to be ſeen. Some nations of them are very tall and large limbed, but others are ſhort and ſmall; their complexion is a cheſnut-brown and tawny. They paint themſelves with a pecone root which ſtains them a reddiſh colour. They are clear when they are young, greaſing and ſunning makes their ſkin turn hard and black. Their hair, for the moſt part, is coal black, ſo are their eyes? they wear their hair cut after ſeveral whimſical modes, the perſons of note always keeping a long lock behind; the women wear it very long, hanging it at their backs, or twiſted up with beads; and all the better ſort adorn their heads with a kind of coronet. The men have no beards, and to prevent their having any, uſe certain devices, which they will not communicate to the Engliſh.

Their clothes are a mantle girt cloſe in the middle, and underneath a piece of cloth tied round their waiſt, and reaching down to the middle of the thigh. The common ſort only tie a piece of cloth or ſkin round the middle. As for their food they boil, broil or roaſt, all the meat they eat; honomy is the ſtanding diſh, and conſiſts of Indian corn ſoaked, broken in a mortar, and then boiled in water over a gentle fire ten or twelve hours together. They draw and pluck their fowls, ſkin and paunch their quadrupedes; but dreſs their fiſh with the ſcales on, and without gutting; they leave

leave the ſcales, entrails, and bones, till they eat the fiſh, when they throw the offal away. Their food is chiefly beeves, turtle, ſeveral ſpecies of ſnakes, broth made of deer's humbles, peaſe, beans, &c. They have no ſet meals: they eat when they are hungry, and drink nothing but water. Their bread is made of Indian corn, wild oats, or the ſeed of the ſun flower; they eat it alone, and not with meat.

They travel always on foot with a gun or a bow. They live upon the game they kill, and lie under a tree upon a little high graſs. The Engliſh prohibit them to keep corn, ſheep, or hogs, leſt they ſhould ſteal their neighbours.

When they come to rivers, they preſently patch up a canoe of birch bark, croſs over in it, and leave it on the river's bank, if they think they ſhall not want it; otherwiſe they carry it along with them.

Their way of receiving ſtrangers by the pipe, or calumut of peace. Of this Pere Henepin has given a large account in his voyage, and the pipe is as follows: They fill a pipe of tobacco, larger and bigger than any common pipe, light it, and then the chief of them takes a whiff, gives it to the ſtranger, and if he ſmokes of it, 'tis peace; if not, war: if peace the pipe is handed all round the company.

The diſeaſes of the Indians are very few, and eaſy to be cured: they for the moſt part ariſe from exceſſive heats and colds which they get off by ſweating. As for aches, and ſettled pains in the joints or limbs, they uſe cauſtics and ſcarifying. The prieſts are their phyſicians, and from their childhood are taught the nature and uſe of ſimples in which their knowledge is excellent: but they will

will not communicate it, pretending it is a gift of God: and by this myſtery, they make it the more valuable.

Their riches conſiſt in furs, peak, roenoke, and pearl. Their peak, renoeke are made of ſhells; the peak is an Engliſh bugle; the roenoke is a piece of cockle, drilled through like a bead. Before the Engliſh came among them, the peak and roenoke were all their treaſure; but now they ſet a value on their fur and pearl, and are greedy of keping quantities of them together. The pearl is good, and formerly was not ſo rare as it is at this time.

They had no iron tools before the Engliſh brought them over: their knives were ſharpened reeds, or ſhells, their axes ſharp ſtones. They rubbed fire, by turning the end of a hard piece of wood upon the ſide of one that is ſoft and dry, which at laſt would burn. They felled great trees by burning them down at the root having ways of keeping the fire from aſcending. They hollowed them with a gentle fire, and ſcraped the trunk clean, and this made their canoes, of which ſome were thirty feet long. They are very good handy-craft men, and what they do is generally neat and convenient.

Their kingdoms deſcended to the next heir, male or female. and they were exact in preſerving the ſucceſſion in the right line. If, as it often happened, one great prince ſubjected the other, thoſe conqueſts commonly were loſt at his death, and the nation returned again to the obedience of their natural princes. They have no written laws, neither can they have any, having no letters. Their lands are in common, and their Werowan-

ces,

ces, or judges, are all lord chancellors, deciding cauſes and inflicting puniſhments according as they think fit. Theſe Werowances, and the Coucarouſes, are their terms to diſtinguiſh their men of quality; the former are their war captains, and the latter ſuch as have paſt the trial of huſkawing. Their prieſts and conjurors have great authority among men. They have ſervants whom they call black boys, and are very exact in requiring the reſpect that is due to their ſeveral qualities.

Moſt of the Indians live on the eaſtern ſhore, where they have two or three little towns; ſome of them go over to the other ſide in winter time to hunt for deer, being generally employed by the Engliſh. They take delight in nothing elſe, and 'tis very rare that any of them will embrace the Chriſtian way of living and worſhip. They are about 500 fighting Indians in all the province; the cauſe of their diminution proceeded not from wars with the Engliſh, for they have had none with them worth ſpeaking of, but from their perpetual diſcords and wars among themſelves. The female ſex have always ſwept away a great many.

One thing is obſerved in them, though they are a people very timorous, and cowardly in fight, yet when taken priſoners and condemned, they will die like heroes, braving the moſt exquiſite tortures that can be invented, and ſinging all the time they are upon the rack.

We find ſeveral of the Indians doing actions which would do honour to the greateſt heroes of antiquity: thus Captain Smith who was one of the firſt adventurers in planting thecolony of Virginia, being taken priſoner, while he was making diſcoveries, by king Oppecamcanough, he not on-

ly ſpared Mr Smith's life, but carried him to his town and feaſted him; and afterwards preſented him to Powhaton, the chief king of the Savages, who would have beheaded him, had he not been ſaved by the interceſſion and generoſity of his daughter Pocahonta, who, when Mr Smith's head was on the block, and ſhe could not prevail with her father to give him his life, put her own head upon his, and ventured receiving of the blow to ſave him, though ſhe was then ſcarce thirteen years of age.

Some time after Sir Thomas Dale ſent Captain Argal to Patowmack to buy corn, where he met with Pocahonta. He invited her to come abaord his ſhip, which with ſome difficulty ſhe conſented to, being betrayed by the king of Poſtcany, brother to the king of Patowmack, with whom ſhe then reſided.

Argall having got her into his cuſtody, detained her, and carried her to James's Town intending to oblige her father king Powhaton to come to what terms he pleaſed for the deliverance of his daughter. Though the king loved her tenderly, yet he would not do any thing for her ſake which he thought was not for his own and the nation's intereſt; nor would he be prevailed upon to conclude a firm treaty of peace till he heard his daughter, who turned Chriſtian, was chriſtened Rebecca, and married to Mr John Kolfe an Engliſh gentleman, her uncle giving her in marriage in the church.

Powhaton approved of the marriage, took it for a ſincere token of friendſhip, and was ſo pleaſed with it, that he concluded a league with the Engliſh in the year 1613.

Some time after Sir Thomas Dale going for Eng-

England, took Mr Kolfe and his wife Pocahonta with him, and arrived at Plymouth.

Captain Smith hearing the lady who had been ſo kind to him was arrived in England, and being engaged at that time in a voyage to New England, which hindered his waiting on her himſelf, petitioned Queen Anne, conſort to King James, on her behalf ſetting forth the civilities he had received from her, and obligations ſhe had laid upon the Engliſh, by the ſervice ſhe had done them with her father.

The queen received this petition very graciouſly: and before Captain Smith embarked for New England, Mr Kolfe came with his wife from Plymouth to London. The ſmoke of the city offending her, he took lodgings for her at Brentford, and thither Captain Smith went with ſeveral friends to wait on her.

Pocahonta was told all along that Captain Smith was dead, to excuſe his not coming to Virginia again; from which he had been diverted, by ſetling a colony in New England. Wherefore, when this lady ſaw him, thinking the Engliſh had injured her in telling her a falſity, which ſhe had ill deſerved from them, ſhe was ſo angry that ſhe would not deign to ſpeak to him; but at laſt with much perſuaſion and attendance, was reconciled, and talked freely to him: ſhe then put him in mind of the obligations ſhe had laid upon him and reproached him for forgetting her, with an air ſo lively, and words ſo ſenſible, that one might have ſeen nature abhors nothing more than ingratitude; a vice that even the very ſavages deteſt.

She was carried to court by the Lady Delaware, and entertained by ladies of the firſt quality, to-

wards whom ſhe behaved herſelf with ſo much grace and majeſty, that ſhe confirmed the bright character Captain Smith had given of her. The whole court was charmed with the decency and grandeur of her deportment ſo much, that the poor gentleman her huſband, was threatened to be called to an account for marrying a princeſs royal without the king's conſent; though in that King James ſhewed a very notable piece of king craft, for there was no likelihood that Mr Kolfe, by marrying Pocahonta, could any way endanger the peace of his dominions; or that his alliance with the king of Wi-comoco could concern the king of Great Britain; indeed, we are told, that upon a fair and full repreſentation of the matter, the king was pleaſed to be ſatisfied.

The Lady Pocahonto having been entertained with all manner of reſpect in England, was taken ill at Graveſend, where ſhe lay in order to embark for Virginia; ſhe died there with all the ſigns of a ſincere Chriſtian and true penitent.

She had one ſon by Mr Kolfe, whoſe poſterity are at this day in good repute in Virginia, and inherit lands by deſcent from her.

The language of the Indians is lofty, but narrow; the accent and emphaſis of ſome of their words are great and ſweet, as Okorocſton, Kaneoce, Oriſton, Shakameton, Poquſſin, all names of places, and as ſonorous as any in Attica; theu for ſweetneſs they have their anna mother, iſſimus brother, nelap ſin, and uſque oret very good, pone bread, morridge walk a burying-place, ſcaw a woman, ſalop a man, pappoes a child.

The Captains acquainted Mr Carew, that the unfriendly Indians were not the only enemies he, had

had to fear, for he muſt expect to encounter with great dangers and difficulties, as rattle-ſnakes, horn-ſnakes, black-ſnakes, lions, leopards, bears, wolves, and wild cats. However this did not diſhearten our hero, for he was reſolved to attempt regaining his liberty, let the conſequence be what it would. The captains then gave him a pocket-compaſs to ſteer by, a ſteel and tinder-box, a bag of cakes, a cheeſe, and ſome rum, telling him, he muſt leave the three-notched road a little way off, and ſteer to his left hand; (in Maryland they diſtinguiſh the roads by letters or notches cut out on the trees) that he muſt travel by night, and lie concealed in the day, for forty miles, and then he would come to a part of the country quite uninhabited; from thence he would enter the Indian country. They likewiſe told him, that all the wild beaſts were afraid of fire, ſo that his beſt defence would be to ſtrike a light and kindle ſome ſticks whenever he was apprehenſive of being attacked by any of them.

Our hero having received theſe and ſome other neceſſary inſtructions, and having returned his generous benefactors many thanks for their kindneſs, bidding them farewell with tears, ſet out on his dangerous journey about three o'clock in the afternoon. He had not travelled far, before he began to reflect on his melancholy condition, alone unarmed, unacquainted with the way, galled with a heavy yoke, expoſed every moment to the moſt imminent dangers, and dark tempeſtuous night approaching with all its horrors, increaſed his terrors: his ears were now aſſailed with the diſmal yells and crying of wild beaſts of different ſorts, but remembering the inſtructions he had received

from the captains, he ſoon ſtruck fire, and kindled ſome ſticks, and was obliged the whole night to ſwing a firebrand round his head; the ſight of which kept the wild beaſts from coming near; for though they often came and looked upon him, yet they ſoon turned tail again, ſeeing the fire. However, it was with great joy he ſaw day-light appear; at firſt dawn of which he was quite freed from theſe troubleſome gueſts: he had now nothing to do but to ſeek the thickeſt tree he could find, and climbing up into it he took ſome refreſhment of ſleep, which he had great need of, having travelled hard all night. He afterwards eat ſparingly of his cheeſe and biſcuit, fearing they might not laſt till he could get a freſh ſupply, and, then took a very large dram of rum, with which, finding his ſpirits much refreſhed, and night coming on he began his journey again, travelling in the ſame manner as the preceding night, with a firebrand whirling round his head. In this manner, travelling by night, and concealing himſelf by day, he went on four days, when he reached the blue mountains, where he thought himſelf out of all danger of purſuit, or being ſtopped for want of a paſs. He now travelled by day, meeting with great multitudes of buffalos, black bears, deers wolves and wild turkeys, the latter being ſo large as to weigh thirty or forty pounds; none of theſe creatures offered to attack him: but walking one day on the ſide of a ſmall rivulet, almoſt loſt in thought, he was ſuddenly alarmed by ſomething he heard plunging in the water, and turning his head to the ſide from whence the noiſe came, he was ſtruck with the ſight of a great white bear who, being likewiſe diſturbed, raiſed himſelf immediately

mediately and made towards him. Our hero now thought there was no way to eſcape; however, with great preſence of mind, he ſtepped aſide to a furze buſh, and ſtriking light with all the haſte he could, ſet it on fire; at the ſight of which the bear, who was now within a very ſmall diſtance of him, turned about, and went away roaring hideouſly.

Some time after this he was comically alarmed by an inoffenſive animal; as he was walking along a deer-track, he chanced to eſpy a very fine tortoiſe-ſhell box, as he imagined, tho' he could not conceive how it could be dropped there; and thinking he might make good advantage of it among the Indians, claps it into his pocket: he had not gone far before he heard a hiſſing noiſe, which ſeemed to be very near; he immediately thought it to be ſome venomous ſnake, and endeavoured to avoid it by going out of the path he was in; but ſtill the noiſe ſeemed to purſue him; at laſt looking down, he ſees a little ugly black head peeping out of his pocket, which he found came out of what he had picked up for a box; he with much ado flips his fingers into his pocket, takes out his ſuppoſed box, and flings it to the ground, when the creature opening the upper from the under ſhell marched away; this was, as he afterwards found no other than a land tortoiſe.

He found his journey very often obſtructed by rivers and rivulets, which he was obliged either to wade through or ſwim over. At length after many days tireſome travel, being grievouſly galled by his yoke or collar, he diſcovered ſeveral tracts of the Indians: never did more different paſſions agitate the breaſt of any man, than did the breaſt,

of

of our hero at this time: on the one ſide he was overjoyed at the ſight of the tract of any human creature, thinking he ſhould now get rid of his heavy collar, as well as get ſome refreſhment of proviſions, his own having been exhauſted for almoſt two days paſt: but he had not pleaſed himſelf long with this reflection, before the idea of the barbarous and unfriendly Indians ſtruck into his mind, for he was quite uncertain whether the footſteps he diſcovered might lead him to the good and friendly Indians, or to thoſe barbarous and inhuman wretches: he now repreſented himſelf as ſet upon by theſe, againſt whom he had no arms to defend himſelf, cruelly tormented, and at laſt ſlain as a victim in ſome of their bloody ſacrifices. It was about the evening when he diſcovered theſe footſteps, and he paſſed the whole night in this tormenting ſuſpence; very early in the morning he diſcovered five Indians at a diſtance; his fears repreſented them in the moſt frightful colours, they ſeemed of a gigantic ſtature, and he thought he could perceive their faces to be very flat and broad, which was the characteriſtic or mark of the unfriendly Indians. This ſtruck him with unuſual dread, and he now gave himſelf over for loſt, as he ſaw they had eſpied him, and were making towards him: they coming nearer he perceived them to be clothed in deer ſkins, their hair to be exceeding long, hanging down a great way over their ſhoulders; and to his inexpreſſible joy, diſtinguiſhed they had guns in their hands, which was a ſure ſign to him they were the friendly Indians. This raiſed his ſpirits, and he approached him with a ſuppliant manner making ſigns that he craved their aſſiſtance. The Indians accoſted him with

clapping

clapping their hands on their heads, and crying Huſh me a top, which in their language ſignifies, Good morrow; then taking hold of his collar, they repeated to one another, in broken Engliſh, a run-away! a run-away! Preſently after came up two more Indians, one of whom was a perſon of a fine majeſtic preſence, whoſe dreſs was by far more magnificent than any of the others. His habit being a moſt beautiful panther's ſkin faced with fur; his hair was adorned with a great variety of fine feathers, and his face painted with a great many colours. By theſe marks of diſtinction, Mr Carew ſuppoſed him to be their king or prince, and indeed ſuch he was; he ſpoke very good Engliſh, and accoſted him as the others had done before. He then had him brought to a wig-wam which is a name they give their houſes, which are no more than ſtakes drove into the ground, covered over with deer or other ſkins. Here obſerving that our hero was grievouſly hurt by his collar, this good king immediately ſet himſelf about freeing him from it; but as he had no proper tool for that purpoſe, he was at a great loſs how to execute it; but at laſt taking the ſteel of Mr Carew's tinder-box, he jagged it into a kind of a ſaw, with which he cut off his collar, but not without much labour, his majeſty ſweating heartily at the work. He then carried him into his own wig-wam, which appeared handſomely furniſhed. Here he ordered ſome Indian bread and other refreſhment to be ſet before Mr Carew, who eat very heartily. During this the prince acquainted him his name was George Lillycraft; that his father was one of thoſe kings who were in England in the reign of Queen Anne; and then

ſhewed

ſhewed him ſome fine laced clothes, which he ſaid were made a preſent of to him by the late King George of England; (meaning his late majeſty King George the Firſt) he expreſſed a great affection for his brother kings of England, as he called them, and for the Engliſh nation in general. Soon after came in the queen, dreſſed in a ſhort jacket, leading in her hand a young prince, who both repeated the word run-away once or twice.

Next day the king preſented him to the wiſos, or chief men of the town, who received him with a great deal of civility, and tokens of high eſteem. He eat every day at the king's table, and had a lodging aſſigned him in his wig-wam, and grew every day more and more in eſteem among them, being conſulted in all matters of difficulty. Thus ſudden are the ſcenes of life ſhifted and changed, that a brave man will never deſpair under whatſoever misfortunes: for our hero, who but a few weeks before was treated like a beaſt of burthen; heavily loaded, cruelly whipped, coarſely fed, and all by the inſolence and inhumanity of his own countrymen, is now ſeated in a ſtrange country, with kings and princes, and conſulted by a whole nation.

King Lillycraft, who was a man of very good natural ſenſe, uſed to diſcourſe with and aſk Mr Carew many queſtions of the cuſtoms and manners of his brother kings in England. Being told one day that the King of England never ſtirred abroad without being ſurrounded with a great number of armed men, whom he paid for defending him, and fighting for him, he very ſimply aſked who he was afraid of; or whether he was conſtantly at war with any neighbouring king, who might

fall

fall upon him unawares? Being told to the contrary, he expreſſed very great ſurpriſe, and could not conceive of what uſe theſe armed men were, when the king had no enemy, adding, When I am at war, my people are my guard, and fight for me without being paid for it, and would each of them lay down his life to defend mine; and when I am at peace, I can fear no evil from my own people, therefore have no need of armed men about me. Being told another time that the king of England kept himſelf generally in his wig-wam, or palace, ſurrounded by certain officers, who permitted no one to come near him, but by their permiſſion, which was the greateſt difficulty in the world to obtain, and that not a thouſandth part of the people who lived in the town where his palace was, had ever ſeen him in their lives, he turned away from Mr Carew in a paſſion, telling him, He was certain he deceived him, and belied his good brother of England; for how, adds he, can he be the king of a people, whom he hath no knowledge of; or, how can he be beloved by his ſubjects, who have never ſeen him? How can he redreſs their grievances, hear their complaints, and provide for their wants? How can he lead his people againſt their enemies? or, how know what his ſubjects ſtand in need of, in the diſtant parts of his kingdom, if he ſo ſeldom ſtirs out of his wig-wam? Being told that the king of England was informed of, and tranſacted all this by means of the officers that were about him; he replied, It might be ſo; but if he ſhould ever chance to go to England, he would talk with his good friend the king upon theſe matters, as he could not clearly apprehend how they could be. For my part, adds

he,

he, I know and am known by all my ſubjects; I appear daily among them, hear their complaints, and redreſs their grievances, and am acquainted with every place in my kingdom. Being told, the people of England paid their king yearly vaſt ſums out of the profits of their labour; he laughed; and cried, O! poor king! adding, I have often given to my ſubjects, but never received any thing from them *.

Hunting being the principal employment and diverſion of the Indians, at which they are very expert, Mr Carew had an opportunity of gratifying to the utmoſt his taſte for this diverſion, there ſcarce paſſing a day but he was a party amongſt them, at ſome hunting match or other, and moſt generally with the king himſelf. He was now grown into ſo great a reſpect among them, that they offered him a wife out of the principal families of the place, nearly related to the king; but our hero, notwithſtanding theſe honours could not forget his native country, the love of which glowed within his breaſt; he had therefore, for ſome time, formed the deſign of leaving them, and very ſoon after this found an oppurtunity of doing ſo.

One day, being out a hunting, they chanced to fall in company with ſome other Indians, near the river Delaware; and when the chace was over, ſat down to be merry together, and having got ſome rum amongſt them, they drank pretty freely, and fell to ſinging and dancing after their country faſhion.

Mr Carew took this opportunity of ſlipping out and going down to the river ſide, ſeizes one of the canoes;

* The Indian kings are obliged to provide for the ſubſiſtence of their people.

canoes; and though he was entirely unacquainted with the method of managing them, boldly puſhes from ſhore, landing near Newcaſtle in Penſylvania; the place he croſſed over being called Duck's Creek, which communicates with the great river Delaware. Mr Carew being now got, as it were, among his countrymen again, ſoon transformed himſelf into a quaker * pulling off the button from his hat, and flapping it on every ſide, he put on as demure and preciſe a look, as if his whole family had been Quakers, and he had never ſeen any other ſort of people. Here, reader it will be neceſſary to remark, that as our hero is no longer among the ſimple and honeſt Indians, who are not enough poliſhed to forget the dictates of nature, but follow her in all her ways; who have not art enough to deceive, but ſpeak what they think, and act what they ſay: as he is no longer amongſt ſuch, but amongſt poliſhed people, whoſe knowledge has taught them to forget the ways of nature, and to act every thing in diſguiſe; whoſe hearts and tongues are as far diſtant aſunder, as the North from the South Pole, and who daily over-reach one another in the moſt common occurrences of life: we hope it will be no diſgrace to our hero if among ſuch he appears poliſhed at the beſt, and puts on a freſh diſguiſe as often as it ſuits his conveniency.

The firſt houſe he went to was a barbers of whoſe aſſiſtance he had indeed need enough, no having ſhaved his beard ſince he left the ſhip: here he told a moving ſtory, ſaying his name was John Elworth, of Briſtol; that he had been artfully kidnapped by one Samuel Ball, of the ſame place

* Moſt of the inhabitants of Penſylvania are Quakers.

and gone through great hardſhips in making his eſcape. The good barber, moved by his tale, willingly lent him his aſſiſtance to take of his beard; during the operation, he entered into a good deal of chat, telling him his father was one of Exeter; and when he went away, gave him a half crown bill *, and recommended him to Mr Wiggil, a Quaker, of the ſame place. Here he told his moving ſtory again and got a ten ſhilling bill from Mr Wiggil, with recommendations to the reſt of the Quakers of the place, among whom he got a great deal of money. When he took his leave, he was recommended by them to the Quakers of a town called Caſtile. Here he found a great deal of favour, and made the beſt of his way to Brandywine Ferry, where is room enough to lay up the whole royal navy of England; and from thence to Cheſter, ſo called, becauſe the people who firſt ſettled there came for the moſt part from Cheſhire. Here are above an hundred houſes, and a very good road for ſhipping, the Delaware, on which it ſtands, being about three miles over. Here are a court-houſe, and a priſon. This place is alſo called Upland and has a church dedicated to St Paul, with a numerous congregation of thoſe whom excluſive of all other Chriſtians, we call Orthodox. Mr Carew came here on Sunday, and ſtaid all the night, and the next morning he enquired out one Mrs Turner, a Quaker, who formerly lived at Embercomb, by Minehead, in Somerſhire; from her he got a bill, and a recommendation to ſome Quakers at Derby, about five miles further, where ſhe told him he would find Mr

*In Penſylvania and other parts of America they make great uſe of paper money.

Mr Whitefield. He hearing this, ſet out for Derby; but before he reached there, was overtaken by hundreds of people going to hear Mr Whitefield preach. Friend, ſays he to one of them, where are you going ſo faſt? Haſt thou not heard friend, ſays the other the ſecond Chriſt is come? He then joined them, and proceeded to Derby with them, where he found Mr Whitefield preaching in an orchard, but could not get near enough to hear his diſcourſe, by reaſon of the greater concourſe of people; however, he ſeemed to be affected with it, and ſtrictly imitated the Quakers in all their ſighs, groans, lifting up of the eyes, &c. Leaving them, he went to the ſign of the Ship, and enquiring where Mr Whitefield lodged that night was told at the juſtices, who was a miller; he then aſked If he could have a bed there that night, and being told he might, paſſed the evening very chearfully.

In the morning he aſked for pen, ink, and paper, and ſoon drew a moving petition in the name of John Moore, the ſon of a clergyman, who had been taken on board the Tyger, Captain Matthews and carried into the Havannah, from whence he had got his redemption, by means of the governor of the city of Annapolis; that he was in the moſt deplorable circumſtances, having nothing to help himſelf with, and hoped he would commiſerate his condition. Having finiſhed his petition, away goes he to the miller's houſe where Mr Whitefield lodged, and found about an hundred people were waiting about the door, to ſpeak to Mr Whitefield, looking narrowly about, he eſpies a young lad, whom he found belonged to Mr Whitefield, and going up to him accoſts him very civilly, and begged he would do an unfortunate man the kindneſs

to give that paper (giving him his petition) to Mr Whitefield: the young lad readily promiſed he would. Preſently after comes forth Mr Whitefield; and as ſoon as they perceived him, the Quakers preſſed round him, one crying, Pray thee, friend, come and pray by my dear wife; and another, Pray thee, friend, come and ſee my dear brother. Mr Whitefield made his way through them all, as well as he could, towards Mr Carew, whom the young lad pointed out to him; when he came up to him, he told him, he was heartily ſorry for his misfortunes, but that we were all liable to them, and that they happened by the will of God and therefore it was our duty to ſubmit to them with patience and reſignation; then pulling out his pocket--book, gave him three or four pounds of that county paper money. Mr Carew, returned him thanks with all the marks of the moſt lively gratitude, and Mr Whitefield wiſhing him well to England, went away ſinging pſalms with thoſe who were about him and we make no doubt but Mr Carew joined with them in the melody of the heart for the good ſucceſs he had with Mr Whitefield.

From hence Bampfylde had only ſeven miles to the city of Philadelphia, which is one of the fineſt in all America, and one of the beſt laid out cities in the world. It is the capital of Penſylvania, and was it full of houſes and inhabitants, according to the proprietors plan it would be a capital fit for a great empire and as it is a large city conſidering its late foundation, moſt commodiouſly ſituated between two navigable rivers, the Delaware and Schuylkill. He deſigned the town in form of an oblong ſquare, extending two miles in length,

from

from one river to the other. The long ſtreets eight in number, and two mile in length, ne cut in right angles by others in one mile in length, and ſixteen in number, all ſtraight and ſpacious. He left proper ſpaces for markets, parades, quays, meeting-houſes, ſchools, hoſpitals, and other public buildings. There are a great number of houſes and it increaſes every day in buildings, which are all carried on regularly, according to the firſt plan. The city has two fronts on the water, one on the eaſt ſide facing the Schuylkill, and the other on the weſt, facing the Delaware, which is near two miles broad and navigable 300 miles, at leaſt for ſmall veſſels. The eaſtern part is the moſt populous, on account of the Schuylkill, which is navigable 800 miles above the falls. We have obſerved, that each front of the ſtreet was to be two miles from river to river, as it was at firſt laid out; but one cannot ſuppoſe that it is finiſhed in that manner. The ſtreets that run againſt the Schuylkill are three quarters of a mile in length; the houſes are ſtately, the wharfs and warehouſes numerous and convenient. This city flouriſhed ſo much at firſt, that there were near an 100 houſes, great and ſmall, in it, in leſs than a year's time, and it has made anſwerable progreſs; the number of houſes, at this time, being about 2000, and generally ſpeaking, better edifices than in the cities of England, a few excepted, and thoſe only in as few ſtreets. All the houſes have large orchards and gardens belonging to them; the land on which the city ſtands is high and firm, and the conveinence of covered docks and ſprings, have very much contributed to the commerce of this place where many rich merchants now reſide, ſome of

whom are ſo wealthy, that they keep their coaches. Ships may ride in ſix or ſeven fathom water, with a very good anchorage; the land about it is a dry wholeſome level. All owners of 1000 acres and upwards have their houſes in the two fronts, facing the rivers, and in the High-ſtreet, running from the middle of one front to the middle of the other. Every owner of 1000 acres hath about an acre in front, and the ſmaller purchaſers about half an acre in the back ſtreets; by which means the leaſt has room enough for a houſe, garden, and ſmall orchard. High-ſtreet is 100 feet broad, ſo is Broad ſtreet, which is in the middle of the city, running from north to ſouth. In the centre is a ſquare of ten acres, for the ſtate-houſe, market-houſe, and ſchool-houſe, as before hinted. The names of the ſtreets here denote the ſeveral ſorts of timber that are common in Penſylvania, as Mulberry-ſtreet, Saſſafras-ſtreet, Cheſnut-ſtreet, Walnut-ſtreet, Beech-ſtreet, Aſh-ſtreet, Vine-ſtreet, Cedar-ſtreet. There are alſo King-ſtreet, Broad-ſtreet, High-ſtreet. The court-houſe is built of brick, and under it is a priſon; ſeveral houſes on the quay are worth 4 or 5000l. and 13 ſhips have been on the ſtocks at a time; ſome hundreds have been built there. The cellars and warehouſes on the quay are made over the river three ſtories high. Here are two fairs in a year, and two markets a week. It ſends two members to the aſſembly.

The inhabitants were at firſt moſtly Quakers, and ſo they continue. It was ſome time before there was a church built after the manner of England; but as ſoon as one was built, it was called Chriſt-church. It had, in a few years a very numerous congregation, and King William ordered

an

an allowance of 53l. a year to the miniſter; which with voluntary contributions, made a very handſome proviſion for him. There are above twelve hundred of the inhabitants that are of this congregation, who have for ſome years had the benefit of the organ; and though it looked and ſounded ſtrange to the Quakers at firſt, yet they are now ſo far reconciled to it as to bear with their neighbours having it without grumbling. Here are beſides this, ſeveral meeting-houſes; viz for the Quakers, who are properly the church, as by law eſtabliſhed, being the originals, the Preſbyterians, the Baptiſts, and a Spaniſh church.

According to the plan, there is in each quarter of the city, a ſquare of eight acres, intended for the ſame uſes as was Moorfields in London——walks and exerciſes for the citizens. The great dock is formed by an inlet of the river Delaware at the ſouth corner of the front of the wharfs, and has a bridge over it at the entrance: ſeveral creeks run into the city out of the two rivers, and there is no city in Holland that is ſo naturally accommodated with fine and commodious canals, as this might very eaſily be. The quay is beautiful, about 200 feet ſquare, to which a ſhip of 500 tons may lay her broadſide; and as theſe ſurpriſing advantages have already rendered it one of the beſt trading towns in the Britiſh empire out of Europe, ſo in all probability it will continue to increaſe in commerce, riches, and buildings, till for number and magnificence it will have no equal in America; where the French have not, nor are likely to have any thing like it. Here alſo are almoſt all ſorts of trades and mechanics, as well as merchants and planters. Here the aſſemblies and courts of judi-

cature

cature are held, and the buſineſs of the province is chiefly managed, as in all capitals. Here is a printing-houſe, and a Gazette weekly publiſhed. In a word here are all things neceſſary for an Engliſhman's profit and pleaſure.

Mr Carew walking through the high-ſtreet, had a mind to refreſh himſelf with a nip of punch; the firſt public houſe he chanced to fall upon was kept by an Iriſhman, and aſking him if he ſold punch. Yes, my dear honey, replied the man; arrah, ſays Mr Carew, are you my countryman, dear joy? quite in the Iriſh brogue. Yes, replies the man: what, do you belong to one of our veſſels? No, I belong to Captain Dubois, of Dublin, who was taken off the Capes, and carried into the Havannah, Arrah dear joy, I know Captain Dubois very well, replies the Iriſhman: Come in. Accordingly, in goes Mr Carew: and the Iriſhman was ſo well pleaſed with his countryman, (for giving a very particular account of many places in Ireland, and counterfeiting the brogue extremely well, he did not ſuſpect him to be any other) that he entertained him very well, and they paſſed the day very merrily together.

The next morning his hoſt takes him out to ſee the city: Mr Carew did not content himſelf with idly gazing, as moſt of our modern travellers do; but diligently enquired the names of the principal merchants and places, and informed himſelf of all thoſe circumſtances which could be of any ſervice to him. At length, ſeeing a very fine houſe; he enquired whoſe it was and being told; Proprietor Penn's who was juſt come from England with his brother-in-law, Captain Frame, he takes leave of his hoſt, telling him he had a little buſineſs to

tranſact

tranſact and would be at home preſently, for that he ſhould be able to find the way back without his ſtaying for him. Having thus got rid of the Iriſhman, he claps his right hand into his coat, as if he had loſt the uſe of it: and then going up to the Proprietor's, knocks at the door, which was opened to him by a negro, with a ſilver collar round his neck: he enquired if the Proprietor lived there and if he was at home? Being told he was, pray tell him, ſays he that a poor man deſires the favour of ſpeaking with him. The negro then bid him come into the court: ſoon after out came the Proprietor very plainly dreſſed, and his brother Captain Frame, in his regimentals: The Proprietor came up to him, enquiring who he was, and what he wanted with him: he replied, he was a poor unfortunate man who craved his honour's charitable aſſiſtance; that his name was John Dawkins of the city of Exeter, and belonged to Captain Davis' ſhip of the ſame place, who was taken near the Capes. Captain Frame ſeeing him a luſty tall fellow, preſently cries out, Revenge! revenge! my brave boy you ſhall go along with me and fight the dogs. Mr Carew replied with a ſigh that he ſhould be glad to do that, but that it was his misfortune, by the ſeverities and hardſhips in priſon, to have loſt the uſe of his right arm by the dead palſey. This moved their compaſſion ſo much that each of them gave him a guinea; the Proprietor telling him he would take care to ſend him home with Captain Read, who would ſail very ſoon; then asking if he had been at the Governor's, and he replying in the negative, the proprietor told him he ſhould go there, for he was a very good-natured man, and would aſſiſt him;

then

then calling to his black, bid him ſhew the poor man to the Governor's. As they were going along he informed himſelf of the black what countryman the Governor was, and being told a Welſhman, and his name Thomas, took care to make his advantage of it. When he came to the Governor's and enquired for him, he was told he was walking in the garden: while he was waiting for his coming out, in came the Proprietor and his brother, and going into the garden, they repreſented his caſe to the Governor, who coming in, enquired where he was born &c. He told him, as he had before done the Proprietor, and added that he had married Betty Larkey, Parſon Griffys maid of Wales, and that the Parſon had a ſon at Biſhop's Nympton in Devon; the governor replied he knew the Parſon very well, and likewiſe Betty Larkey; and after he had aſked him ſome queſtions about them, which Mr Carew anſwered very readily, he gave him two gunieas.

In this manner did he apply to moſt of the principal merchants of Philadelphia, always ſuiting ſome circumſtances of his ſtory in particular to the perſon he applied to; which he did, by diligently enquiring what places they came from in England, who were their friends and acquaintanee, and the like, which he knew how to ſuit moſt to his purpoſe.

Captain Read being now ready to ſail, and Mr Carew having a curioſity of ſeeing more of the country thought proper to leave Philadelphia without taking leave of any of his good friends there. From whence he goes into Buckingham county where he enquired for one George Boon, a juſtice of the place in that county, who formerly lived at Brad-

Bradnich, in Devon, his father being a weaver there. Here he went by his own name, telling him, he had been taken priſoner, and carried into the Havannah, where he had lain many months. The juſtice having known his father very well, entertained him generouſly, ſhewed him the country, and gave him three guineas at his departure, to help to pay his paſſage.

Foom thence he went to Burlington, the firſt town in Weſt New-Jerſey, which contains about 250 families, and has an anſwerable number of acres laid out for plantations. The houſes are well built, and almoſt all of brick. The market affords plenty of all ſorts of proviſions, which are as good here as any where in America.

From thence to Perth Amboy, ſo called in honour to the Duke of Perth. It is at the mouth of the river Rantan, which runs into Sandynook Bay, and is able to contain five hundred ſhips. The plan of this city was laid out very regularly and ſpaciouſly. The plot of ground was divided into one hundred and fifty ſhares, for purchaſers to build upon. Four acres were preſerved for a market-place, and three for public wharfage: very uſeful things, if there had been inhabitants, trade, and ſhipping. The town being thus artfully and commodiouſly laid out, ſome Scots began building, eſpecially a houſe for the governor, which was then as little wanted as a wharf or a market. The whole plan of the city conſiſts of 1079 acres, and there are two good roads from it to Piſcataway and Woodbridge. Ships in one tide can come up to the port, and be at the merchants doors though of three hundred tons burthen; but the Perth city has

has not above two or three hundred men, women, and children in it.

From thence over a ferry, into a town called Trent-town, in Staten Iſland; and from thence over Brunſwick Ferry, to Eaſt Jerſey, where he found out one Mr Matthews, a miller, who formerly lived at White-church, near Lime in Dorſet: and making uſe of his old ſtory of having been taken, was received by Mr Matthews with great hoſpitality; he kept him three days in his houſe, and would have entertained him ſtill longer. At his departure he gave him a guinea, with ſeveral letters of recommendation, and ſent letters by him to his friends in England, ſending his ſervant with him as far as Elizabeth Town, which is three miles within a creek oppoſite to the weſt end of Staten Iſland. Here the firſt Engliſh ſettlement was made, and if any place in the Jerſeys may be ſaid to have thrived, it is this; for notwithſtanding the endeavours of the proprietors to make a capital of Perth, by calling it a city, Elizabeth Town has near ſix times the number of inhabitants, containing above two hundred and fifty families; and forty thouſand acres of land caſt out. Here the proprietors have a plantation, which goes by the name of their farm. The government of the province is here managed, courts are kept, aſſemblies held, and the greateſt part of the trade of the colony carried on. Here he met with one Mr Nicholas, a Corniſh man, who gave him a ten ſhilling bill, and recommended him to one Mr Anderſon, in Long Iſland, ſometimes called Naſſua Iſland, ſtretching from Fairfield county, in a fine ſpot of ground, one hundred and fifty miles in length, and twenty in breadth. Here he changed

ged his religion, and turned Preſbyterian, moſt of the inhabitants being of that denomination: travelled quite through the Iſland, and then croſſed over a ferry into Block Iſland, from whence there are great quantities of timber tranſported to Boſton.

Soon after, croſſing another ferry, he came into New-York, which is a very fine city. There are now about 1100 houſes, and near 7000 inhabitants in it. The houſes are well built, the meaneſt of them is ſaid to be worth one hundred pounds, which cannot be ſaid of any city in England. The great church here was built in the year 1695, and is a very handſome edifice. Here are alſo a Dutch church, a French church, and a Lutheran church. The inhabitants of Dutch extraction make a very conſiderable part of the town; but moſt of them ſpeaking Engliſh, one may ſuppoſe they went pretty much to the great church, eſpecially all thoſe that are or hope to be in offices. Here he was ſurpriſed at the ſight of a great number of gibbets, with blacks hanging upon them; but upon enquiring, he found the negroes had not long before entered into a conſpiracy of burning the whole city; but the plot being timely diſcovered, great numbers were executed, and hung up to terrify others. His firſt care here was to enquire the names, circumſtances, family, and countries, of the principal inhabitants of the city; amongſt the reſt he enquired out Captain Luſh, who was formerly one of Carmouth, by Lyme, in Dorſetſhire, to whom he had recommendatory letters from Mr Mattthews, of Eaſt Jerſey. He was received very hoſpitably by Captain Luſh, who likewiſe gave him two ſhirts, and informed him, there was no

ſhip ready to ſail for England there, but that he would find one at New London. Having found there was one Mr Lucas, formerly of Taunton, in Somerſetſhire, in New York, and judging he was brother to Mr Lucas of Brampton, in Devon, whom he knew very well, he goes boldly to his houſe, which was in the fiſh-ſhambles, and knocking at the door, it was opened to him by a negro; he enquired if Mr Lucas was at home; and before the negro could give him an anſwer, out came Mr Lucas with a little boy, and enquired what he wanted: he replied, he was an Engliſhman, born in Devonſhire, who had the misfortune to be caſt away in a ſhip behind Long-Iſland, and hearing his name was Lucas, had made bold to apply to him for aſſiſtance, as he was very well acquainted with his brother, Mr Lucas of Brampton. Mr Lucas aſked him, if he could tell whom his brother married? He replied, Mrs Mary Triſtram. Do you know Huntſham? Yes, replied he, and Mr Beer, who firſt courted Mrs Triſtram. And how many children has my brother? To this likewiſe Mr Carew anſwered very exactly: and Mr Lucas being convinced by this of his being no impoſtor, bid him come in, telling him, he expected his youngeſt brother there in three weeks time. He was entertained here very generouſly, and at his departure, Mr Lucas gave him two guineas.

From thence he goes through Seabrake and Seaford to New London, which is ſituated on a river called the Thames. The firſt branch of which river goes by the name of Glaſs river, the next branch by that of Ruſſel's Delight, the third by that of Indian River. There is a ſmall river which falls into the ſea at Mancheſter. The trade of ſhip-

building

building flouriſhes here. Here he enquired if there were none of the name of Davey in that city? and being aſked why; he replied, they were near heirs to a fine eſtate near Crediton in Devon, formerly belonging to Sir John Davey. He was then ſhewn to two ancient ſiſters of Sir John Davey, whoſe ſons were timber-men; they aſked a great many queſtions about the family, and he told them, Sir John Davey was dead, and his eldeſt ſon alſo, who had left two ſons: that the youngeſt brother, Humphry Davey, was then living at Creedy Houſe, and the little boys ſome where about Exeter. They then gave him two letters to give to Mr Humphrey Davey; after which, each gave him a guinea, with recommendations to one Juſtice Miller, and Captain Rogers, who was bound for England. Juſtice Miller received him very kindly, and ſent his ſervant with him to Captain Rogers, with whom he agreed to take the run to England for ten gallons of rum, ten pounds of ſugar, ten pounds of tobacco, and ten pipes.

Captain Rogers having taken in his loading, which conſiſted of rice, tobacco, and pipe ſtaves, ſet ſail with a fair wind from New London, and run to Lundy in a month and three days; nothing happened material on their voyage, and the ſailors paſſed this time very joyfully, having ſo favourable a gale; but our hero, who knew that fortune, like a common jilt, often puts on the faireſt ſmiles when ſhe is about to diſcard you, thought it prudent to provide againſt her ſlippery tricks as much as lay in his power, he therefore pricked his arms and breaſt with a needle, and then rubbed it with bay ſalt and gunpowder, which made it appear like the ſmall pox coming out; in the night time he

groaned very diſmally, till at length the Captain called to him to know the reaſon of his groaning ſo in his ſleep. Alas! Sir, replied he, I have been dreaming my poor wife was dead, and that ſhe died in the ſmall pox. Be of good cheer, man, ſays the Captain, dreams are but fables; and for your comfort, I believe we ſhall quickly make land; however, they did not do this ſo ſoon as the Captain expected; for towards the next evening the wind ſpringing up a freſh gale, the Captain ordered to ſtand out to ſea again: during all the day Mr Carew did not ſtir out of his hammock, pretending to be very ill. Towards the morning the wind was ſomewhat laid, and they ſtood in before it; but it being very hazy weather, the Captain ordered a good look out, crying my brave boys, take care we don't fall foul of ſome ſhip, for we are now in the channel; the men replied all is well. Now the cocks began to crow on board, and Sol took his laſt embrace of Thetis, to begin his daily ſtage; for indeed, already had his equipage waited near an hour for him, Reader, if thou art acquainted with the inimitable hiſtory of Tom Jones, thou mayeſt perhaps know what is meant by this; but leſt thou ſhouldſt not, we think it not improper to inform thee, that we mean no more than what we might have told thee in three words, that it was broad day-light. The captain called out, how goes the glaſs, my brave boys? Eight glaſſes are juſt run, replied the men: then look out ſharp for land. Soon after the cabin-boy hollows out, Land! Land! The Captain runs nimbly to ſee if it was ſo, ſaying, I am afraid we are embay'd, No, replies the mate, I will be bound for it, it is Lundy-Iſland. The Captain ran up immediately

to

to the main-topmaſt head, to look out for other lands to the right and left, and found it to be indeed Lundy-Iſland: upon which ſeveral ſailors ran up the rigging: and amongſt the reſt, Mr Carew creeps out with nothing but a blanket upon his ſhoulders, and makes an attempt to run up the rigging; which the captain ſeeing, haſtily cries out. Where is old John going? Take care of the old man, he is light-headed; upon which ſome of the ſailors took him down, and carried him back to his hammock. They then crowded all the ſail they could for Lundy; when they came near, they perceived ſeveral ſhips lying at anchor there, and made a ſignal for a pilot; ſoon after comes up a pilot of Clovelly, who was then upon the Iſland waiting to pilot ſhips up to Briſtol. The Captain welcomed him on board; and agreed for ſeven guineas to be piloted to Briſtol; then the captain aſked him what news? and if any New England-men were gone up the channel? he replied, that none had paſſed, but that he could inform him of bad news for his men, which was, that the Ruby man of war, Captain Goodyre, lay then in King Road, and preſſed all the men he could lay hold off. Mr Carew, hearing this, immediately comes upon deck, with his blanket upon his ſhoulders, and pretended to vomit over the ſhip's ſide. The pilot obſerving him, aſked the Captain what was the matter with the old man? I believe, replies the Captain, he has got the ſmall-pox; he dreamed the other night that his wife was dead of them, which frightened him ſo much, that I think the ſmall-pox is come out upon him: the pilot then ſteepped up to him, and aſked him to let him look upon him, which he complying with, and ſhewing

him his arms, the pilot ſwore he had the ſmall-pox heavily upon him, and Mr Carew kept on groaning very mournfully. They then ſailed by Appledore, Biddeford, and Barnſtaple, (where Mr Carew, notwithſtanding his having the ſmall-pox ſo heavily wiſhed himſelf on ſhore, drinking ſome of their fat ale) ſo to the Holmes, and into King Road early in the morning He then thought it adviſeable to take a pretty large quantity of warm water into his belly, and quickly after, to their great concern, they ſaw the Ruby man of war lying in the road, with jack, enſign, and pendant hoiſted.

Now were all the ſailors, who had been ſo jovial before, ſtruck with a dreadful panic; but our hero, ſecure of the favour and protection of the goddeſs Prudence, was quite eaſy at heart and now they perceived the man of war's boat making towards them: upon which Mr Carew grew ſicker and ſicker: the Captain ordered the ropes to be flung out for the man of war's boat, and the ſtanchions and red ropes to be got ready for the Lieutenant, as though they had been to receive ſome good viſitor on board; ſuch are the poliſhed arts of the world; for we think we may venture to ſay, both the captain and the crew, at the ſame time they were making theſe preparations to receive the Lieutenant, had rather have ſeen him gone to the bottom of the ſea, than come on board their veſſel. At length the man of war's boat came along ſide the ſhip: Mr Carew goes down into the ſteerage. with his belly full of hot water, and the Lieutenant came on board. Sir, you are welcome on board, ſays the captain; or rather, that little part of the captain, called the tongue; for the heart, mind,

mind, and every other particle of the captain, wiſhed him at the d——l at the ſame time. The Lieutenant enquired from whence they came, and what paſſage? the Captain replied from Boſton, in a month and four days; and then aſked him to walk aft, and take a dram of rum; but before he did ſo, the Lieutenant aſked how many hands there were on board? The captain anſwered, he had only fifteen, for men were very ſcarce. Of what burden is your ſhip? 250 tons. I muſt have your hands, Sir, ſaid the Lieutenant: come in, barge crew, and do your duty. No ſooner were the words ſpoken, than the crew leaped upon the deck, and the Lieutenant ordered all the ſhip's company aft, ſaying he wanted to talk with them. He then accoſted them with an oratorial harangue: "Gentlemen ſailors, (ſaid he) I make no doubt but you are willing to enter voluntarily, and not as preſſed men: if you go like brave men freely, when you come round to Plymouth and Portſmouth, and go on board your reſpective ſhips, you will have your bounty money, and liberty to go on ſhore and kiſs your landladies." Though this oration was pronounced with as much-ſelf applauſe as Cicero felt, when, by the force of his eloquence he made Cæſar, the maſter of the world, to tremble; or as the vehement Demoſthenes, when he uſed to thunder againſt King Philip; yet we are not quite certain whether it was the power of eloquence alone that perſuaded the men to enter voluntarily; or whether, being ſeated between the two rocks of Scylla and Charibdis, it was indifferent to them which they daſhed upon; however this was, all but one of the men entered, (though with ſad hearts) without being preſſed: which we

we

make no doubt, the Lieutenant attributed to the eloquence of his oration.

The Lieutenant obſerving a ſtout fellow in a frock and trowſers, who did not come aft with the other men, aſked the captain who he was? the captain replied, he was an Indian, and a brave ſailor, ſo called to him by his name. Wat ye want wit mee, replies the Indian, mee won't come, dammee. Upon which the Lieutenant ſent ſome of the barge crew to bring him forwards, which the brave Indian perceiving, caught hold of a handſpike, and put himſelf in a poſture of defence, crying out to the barge crew who came up towards him, damme, ye meedle wit mee, mee daſh your brains out. The crew finding him reſolute, did not think proper to attack him: upon which the Lieutenant aſked him, if he would ſerve King George: dam King George, mee know no King George: mee be an Indian, mee have a king in my own country, whom mee loves and fightee for, becauſe he be de very good Cing: at which the Lieutenant and Captain fell a laughing, and left him.

Are theſe all your Men, ſays the Lieutenant? yes, replied the captain, except one old man who dreamed the other night that his wife died in the ſmall-pox, and was ſo much frighted, that the ſmall-pox is come out upon him. The captain then ordered the bills to be made for what was due to the men, and aſked the Lieutenant, in the mean while to walk down and taſte his rum. Accordingly down comes the Lieutenant, humming a tune. Mr Carew hearing this, prepared himſelf, and taking an opportunity of putting his finger down his throat, diſcharges his ſtomach juſt under the

Lieutenant's

Lieutenant's feet, crying out in a moſt lamentable tone at the ſame time, O, my head! O, my back! What cries the Lieutenant very haſtily, is this the fellow who has the ſmall pox? No, no, replies he, I have had the ſmall pox many years ago, and have been with Sir Charles Wager and Sir Goorge Walton up the Baltic, and do, for God's ſake, take me on board your ſhip, noble captain, for I only want to be blooded. The Lieutenant whips out his ſnuff-box, and claps it to his noſe, ſwearing, he would not take him on board for five hundred pounds, for he was enough to infect a whole ſhip's crew; that the devil ſhould take him before he would, hurrying at the ſame time as faſt as he could into the great cabin. When he came there Mr Carew, heard him complaining how unfortunate it was that he ſhould come on board them, as he never had the ſmall-pox himſelf. When the reſt of the men had had their bills made out, the captain, willing to get rid of Mr Carew, ſaid to him, come, old John, I will have your bill made too; which was accordingly done and amounted to ſeven pounds ten ſhillings, for which the captain gave him a draught on merchant Lidiate of Briſtol. The captain then ordered the boat to put him on ſhore; he beſeeched the captain, to let him die on board; no, no, ſays the captain, by all means take him on ſhore: ay ay, ſays the Lieutenant, take him on ſhore. Then the captain called to ſome of the ſailors, to help the poor old man over the ſide of the ſhip, and out came Mr Carew, with the blanket wrapped about his ſhoulders, and ſo well did he counterfeit, that he ſeemed a moſt deplorable object of compaſſion. The boat being got a little diſtance from the ſhip,

was

was called back again, and the Lieutenant toſſed him half a guinea, charging him not to go into the city of Briſtol, for that he was enough to infect the whole city.

Thus our hero, after ſeeing many cities and men, undergoing great hardſhips, and encountering many dangers and difficulties, once more ſet his foot on his beloved country. Notwithſtanding the joy he felt at being ſafe on ſhore, he did not lay aſide his ſmall pox, but travels on towards Briſtol, as one very bad in that diſtemper; coming to juſtice Cann's near Durham Downs, he, meets with the gardener, whom he aſked if the juſtice lived there, and was at home? being told he was, he made a moſt lamentable moan, and ſaid, he was juſt come from New England, and had the small-pox on him. The gardener goes into the houſe, and ſoon returning, told him the juſtice was not at home; but gave him half a crown; he kept ſtill crying I am a dying man, and I beſeech you let me lie and die in ſome hay-tallet, or any place of ſhelter. The gardener ſeeing him ſo ill, goes in again, and brings out a cordial dram, and a mug of warm ale, which Mr Carew made ſhift to ſwallow. The gardener then left him, being ſo much affrighted at his appearance and lamentable moans, that he let both glaſs and mug fall to the ground before he reached the houſe. Mr Carew then made ſhift, notwithſtanding his dying condition, to reach the city of Briſtol; and being now freed from his apprehenſions of being preſſed, at the firſt barber's he came to, he got rid of his beard, and bid adieu to the ſmall-pox; then makes the beſt of his way to the mendicant's hall, on Mile hill: juſt as he came there, the

the landlady and an old croney, a tinker's wife, were ſtanding at the door: as ſoon as the landlady eſpied him, ſhe clapped her hands, and ſwore it was either Mr Carew or his ghoſt; as ſoon as they were convinced he was fleſh and blood, great were the kiſſes, hugs, and embraces of theſe three. Our hero's firſt enquiry was, when they had ſeen his dear Polly, meaning his wife; the landlady told him ſhe had not ſeen her lately, but had heard both ſhe and his daughter were well; but that his wife never expected to ſee him more.

Mr Carew ſoon called for a room above ſtairs, ordered an elegant dinner to be provided, and paſſed the afternoon very merrily; the next morning he waited on the merchant with his bill, and received the money for it, then weighed anchor and ſteered for Bridgewater, where he arrived juſt at night: he immediately repaired to a mumper's houſe kept by a one-eyed old woman, named Laſkey: from whence he goes to the Swan, where were ſeveral gentlemen paſſing the evening together, viz. Mr Moore, Dr Dipford, Councellor Bedford, and others, all of whom were particularly acquainted with him; however, he pretended to be a Weſt indian, who had been caſt away in a ſhip coming from Antigua, which foundered behind Cape Clear; that he was taken by an Iriſhman, and afterwards put on board a Briſtol Ship. Having by this ſtory raiſed a handſome contribution from the gentlemen, he diſcovered himſelf, knowing them to be his good friends; but the gentlemen could ſcarcely credit him, till he gave them ſufficient proofs of his being the real Bampfylde-Moore Carew.

The next morning he goes to Sir John Tynte, and

and makes the ſame complaint he had done the night before at the Swan in bridgewater: the ſervant telling him Sir John would come forth ſoon, he waited till he did ſo, and then diſcovered himſelf; Sir John would not believe him, but at laſt made him a preſent. He afterwards viſited juſtice Groſſe of Bromfylde, who preſently knew him, and made him very welcome; from whence, ſetting out for Exeter, he viſited on the road Mr John Bampfylde of Heſticomb, the Rev. Mr Boſwell, and Dr Hildyard of Taunton, the Rev. Mr Minifee, Squire Bluet, of Melcombe Regis, the Rev. Mr Newt of Tiverton, 'ſquire Blundel, and Major Worth, in the neighbourhood of that place, who being all his particular friends, were very glad to ſee him return, and treated him very handſomly, Major worth took him a hunting with him: but he ſoon took an opportunity of ſlipping away, and directed his ſteps to his own pariſh of Bickley. Here he happened to meet Lady Carew; but ſo great was his reſpect for her, that he who uſed to attempt every thing, had not courage to accoſt this lady, therefore turned off to a place called Codbury, the ſeat of Mr Furſdon; as ſoon as he came there he was known by Mr Furſdon's Siſter, who told him, he ſhould not ſtir thence till her brother came home; ſoon after Mr Furſdon returned, and brought with him one r Land of Silverton: he was very much ſurpriſed to ſee him, and treated him very generouſly, making him a very handſome preſent, as did alſo Mr Land: he abode there that night, went a hunting with Mr Furſdon the next day, and likewiſe to ſee Mr Bampfylde Rode at Stoke, who would not believe Mr Carew had been in America, but treated him hand-

handſomely, and made him a preſent at his departure. He next comes into Exeter, the place he had ſailed from to Maryland, and going into Saint Peter's church-yard, ſees Sir Henry Northcote, Dr Andrews and two other gentlemen, who were walking there: He accoſted them with a "God bleſs you, Sir Harry, Dr Andrews, and the reſt of the company." Sir Harry ſtaring very wiſtfully at him cried, are you fleſh and blood? why, you can never have been in America. Dr Andrews, then aſked if it was Carew; and the report being ſpread that he was in Exeter, drew a number of ſpectators to ſee him; and amongſt the reſt Merchant Davey himſelf, who aſked him, in a very great hurry, if the ſhip was caſt away? no, no, ſays he, I have been in America, have had the honour to ſee your factor, Mr Mean, and ſaw Griffiths ſold for a thouſand weight of tobacco; did not I tell you that I would be at home before Captain Froade? he then gave an account of ſeveral particulars, which convinced the gentlemen he had really been in America. Mr Davey aſked him, if he had been ſold before he ran away; and he replying he had not, the merchant told him jeeringly, that he was his ſervant ſtill that he ſhould charge him five pounds for his paſſage, and five pounds for coſts and charges, beſides Captain Froade's bill. He next enquired where he had left Captain Froade? Mr Carew told him he had left him in Mile's river. The gentlemen then gave him money, as did likewiſe Merchant Davey.

Two months after this came home Captain Froade, laden with tobacco; as ſoon as he came to an anchor: ſeveral gentlemen of Exeter going on board him, enquired, what paſſage? and where

left Mr Carew? damn him, replied the captain, you will never ſee him again; he ran away, was taken, put in New-town gaol, brought back again, and whipped, had a pot-hook put upon him, ran away with it on his neck, and has never been heard of ſince; ſo that, without doubt, he muſt be either killed by ſome wild beaſt, or drowned in ſome river. At which the gentlemen fell a laughing, telling the captain he had been at home two months before him. Captain Froade ſwore it could never be; however they confirmed it to him that it was ſo.

Soon after this Mr Carew went and paid his reſpects to Sir William Courtenay, returning him many thanks for what he had furniſhed him with, when he ſailed for Maryland; adding, he had been as good as his word, in coming home before Captain Froade. Sir William told him, he thought he had; and then called to his butler to give him ſomething to drink. In a little time Sir William comes to him again, when his brother Mr Henry Courtenay, who conducted him into a noble parlour, where was a great company of fine ladies ſitting, whom our hero accoſted with all that reſpect which is ever due to beauty and merit. Sir William than aſked him jocoſely, if he could find out which was his dove? he replied, he knew ſome of the ladies there; and that unleſs his judgment deceived him, ſuch a lady (ſingling out one of them) was the happy perſon. You are right, replied Sir William, this is indeed my dove, and turtle dove. Sir William then put a piece of money in his hat, as did Mr Courtenay, and bid him go round the ladies; which he did: addreſſing them in a very handſome manner; and we need

need not add, gathered a very plentiful harveſt, as the fair ſex are, in general, ſo much inclined to humanity and good nature. Sir William aſked him, if he would not drink to the ladies health? and filled him up a bumper of excellent wine; he then took his leave of this truly noble and hoſpitable gentleman.——Here, reader, if my pen was equal to the taſk, I would here deſcribe to you one whom, in this degenerate age, thou mayeſt gaze at as a prodigy; one who, like the phœnix riſing from the aſhes of his father, inherits all the virtues of his glorious anceſtors; I would deſcribe to you magnificence, without extravagance, pomp without oſtentation, plenty without luxury or riot, and greatneſs undiminiſhed by little pride: I would ſet before you ſomething more than a king (ſurrounded and impriſoned by worthleſs and imperious favourites, fawning ſycophants, and taſteleſs grandeur.) Such are the ſcenes within thy walls, ſuch thy maſter, happy Powderham*.

From hence our hero goes to 'Squire Bell's of Mamheap; in the way he meets with Mr Jackſon his ſteward, who was lame with the gout; he preſently knew Mr Carew, gave him half a crown, and told him, he would hop back on his crutches to give him ſomething to drink. While they were drinking a glaſs, the ſteward adviſed him to make application to the ſquire. Preſently after, out he comes, and Mr Carew ſoon began his attack upon him: pray, who are you, ſays the juſtice? I am a poor unfortunate Weſt Indian, replies he, who have been ſhipwrecked on the coaſt of Ireland, and was taken up by a Briſtol ſhip. Ay, ay, you are one of Carew's gang, I ſuppoſe, ſays

* The ſeat of Sir William Courtenay near Exon.

the juſtice, but he is tranſported, Bleſs your honour, ſays he, I am no impoſtor; I have heard that he was a very great one, and I think deſerved more than tranſportation. Well, well, there's a ſhilling for you, replies the juſtice, and go about your buſineſs.

From thence he ſteers towards Mr Oxenham's at New-houſe; when he came near the houſe, he pulls off his ſhirt, and gives it to an old man he met, as tho' he had been amazed: then marches up to the houſe, and juſt at the ſtable meet Mrs Oxenham, and another lady, whom he immediately accoſted with a doleful complaint of being a poor ſhipwrecked mariner. Mrs Oxenham told him, ſhe ſhould have taken him for Bampfylde Moore Carew, but that ſhe knew he was tranſported. He was not diſconcerted at this, but readily told her, with great compoſure, that his name was Thomas Jones, belonging to Bridport in Dorſetſhire. The ladies gave him each a ſhilling, and then bid him go into the houſe, where he had victuals ſet before him; before he went away, the lady ſent him a Holland ſhirt; being thus equipped, he enquires out the church-wardens of the pariſh, and by the ſame ſtory gets a crown of them. From hence he goes on to lord Clifford's, at Uggbroke, in the pariſh of Chudleigh; here he ſends in a petition to my lord, as an unfortunate Roman Catholic, and received a guinea; lay that night at Sanday gate, and behaved as a Roman Catholic, under the name of William Paſſmore.

The next day at Moll Upton's in Newton Buſhel, he met with one of the ſiſters of that order of mendicants, commonly called couſin Betties; and

and he having an inclination to pay a viſit to Sir Thomas Carew's at Hackum, ſoon made an agreement with the couſin Betty to exchange habits for that day. The barber was then called in to make his beard as ſmooth as his art and razor could make it, and his hair was dreſſed up with ribbands; thus metamorphoſed, our hero ſet out, having a little wand in his hand, and a little dog under his arm: being come to Sir Thomas Carew's, he ruſhes into the houſe without ceremony, demanded his rent in an imperious tone; none of the men-ſervants being in the way, the women ran one way and then another; bnt he taking notice of this confuſion, continued to act the mad woman, beating his head againſt the wall, kiſſing his dog, and demanding his rent; at laſt comes one of the women-ſervants, ſaying, Lady, you are welcome to your rent, and gave him a crown; but he was not to be got rid of ſo eaſily, for now he fell a raving again, and demanded ſome merry godown; upon which they brought him ſome ale, which having drank, he took his leave, thanking them with a very low courteſy. From hence he continues his progreſs to Parſon Sandford's, of Stoke, in Tinney, where, having entered the houſe with as little ceremony as before, he not only demanded his rent, as uſual, but a gown for ſome of his couſins: neither would he take his leave till he had got a ſhilling for rent, a good gown and ſome pinners. He next calls upon Parſon Richards, at Coombe, in Tinney, where he got a ſhilling and a ſhift. Having thus ſucceeded in his new adventure, he returns to his quarters at Mother Upton's in Newton-Buſhel, where he divided the profits of the day with his good couſin

Betty, and alſo paſſed the night very merrily with her.

The next day he reſtored his borrowed accoutrements to the couſin Betty, and calling for pen and ink, wrote a petition in the character of a poor unfortunate ſoap-boiler, whoſe houſe was ſet on fire by the careleſſneſs of an apprentice, in the pariſh of Monkſilver, not forgetting to ſign it with the names of ſeveral neighbouring gentlemen: with this fictitious petition he then goes to Juſtice Taylor's, at Dembury, where he was handſomely relieved: from thence he goes to juſtice Neil's and finding upon enquiry, the juſtice himſelf was at home, did not venture to deliver his petition, but begged as an unfortunate man, and was relieved with a cup of cyder, and ſome bread and cheeſe. At Darlington he aſſumed the character of a ratcatcher, and ſold a receipt to a gentleman's ſteward for a crown; and under this character he travels forward to Plymouth. Here, learning there was to be a great cock-match, he lays aſide his ratcatcher's habit, and puts on that of a gentleman and not the habit only, as too many do, but the manners and behaviour likewiſe; ſo that going to the cock-match, he betted ſeveral wagers with Sir Coventry Carew, and his own brother Mr Henry Carew, the miniſter of Saltaſh, which he had the good fortune to win, and left the cock-pit undiſcovered by any one. Thus great is the power of dreſs, that it transforms and metamorphoſes the beggar into a gentleman, and the cinder wench into a fine lady, therefore let not the little great (I mean thoſe who have nothing to recommend them but their equipage) pride themſelves as tho' they had ſomething ſuperior in them to the poor

wretch

wretch they ſpurn from them with ſo much contempt; for let me tell them, if we are apt to pay them reſpect, they are ſolely indebted for it to the mercer and taylor; for ſtrip them of their gaudy plumes, and we ſhall not be able to diſtinguiſh them from the loweſt order of mumpers. This puts us in mind of a remarkable adventure of our hero's life, which he always tells with a great deal of pleaſure.

One day as he was begging in the town of Maiden Bradley, from door to door, as a ſhipwrecked ſeaman, he ſaw on the other ſide of the ſtreet a mendicant brother ſailor, in a habit as forlorn as his own, a begging for God's ſake, juſt like himſelf; who ſeeing Mr Carew, croſſed over the way and came up to him, and in the cant language, aſked him where he lay laſt night, what road he was going, and ſeveral other queſtions; then whether he would bruſh into a boozing ken and be his thrums; to this he conſented, and away they go; where in the ſeries of their converſation, they aſked each other various queſtions concerning the country; the charitable and uncharitable families, the moderate and ſevere juſtices, the good and queer corporations. This new acquaintance of Mr Carew's aſked him if he had been at Sir Edward Seymours? He anſwers, yes, and had received his alms; the ſtranger therefore not having been there, leaves him at the alehouſe, and goes thither himſelf, where having received the ſame alms that his new companion had, he returned to him again.

The next day they beg the town, one on one ſide the ſtreet, and the other on the other, each on his own ſeparate ſtory and account; they then pro-

proceeded to the houſes of ſeveral gentlemen in the neighbourhood, both in one ſtory, which was that of the ſtranger; among many others they came to Lord Weymouth's, where it was agreed that Mr Carew ſhould be a ſpokeſman: upon their coming up to the houſe, the ſervants bid them be gone, unleſs they could give a good account of themſelves and the countries in which they pretended to have been, for ſhould Lord Weymouth come and detect them in any falſehood, he would horſewhip them without mercy, which was the treatment all thoſe whom he found to be counterfeits met with from him, and he had detected great numbers of them, having been abroad himſelf; our travellers, however were not in the leaſt daunted hereat; Mr Carew being conſcious to himſelf that he could give a ſatisfactory account of Newfoundland, and the other affirming that he had been at Rome, France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, &c. and could give as good a deſcription of thoſe countries as his lordſhip himſelf. Therefore up they went to the kitchen door, and Mr Carew broke the ice, telling the deplorable ſtory of their misfortune in his uſual lamentable tone: the houſekeeper at firſt turned a deaf ear to their ſupplication and intreaty; but Mr Carew, at the inſtigation of his companion, redoubled his importunity kneeling on one knee, and making uſe of all the methods of exciting charity, of which he was capable; ſo that at length the houſekeeper gave them the greateſt part of a cold ſhoulder of mutton, half a fine wheaten loaf, and a ſhilling, but did it with great haſte and fear, leſt his lordſhip ſhould ſee her, and be angry thereat. Of the butler they got a copper of good ale, and then both expreſſing

their

their thankfulneſs, departed. Having got at ſome diſtance from the houſe, there aroſe a diſpute who ſhould carry the victuals, both being loath to incumber themſelves with it, as having neither wife nor child near to give it to: Mr Carew was for throwing it into the hedge, but the other urged that it was both a ſin and ſhame to waſte good victuals in that manner: ſo they both agreed to go to the Green Man, about a mile from my Lord's and there exchange it for liquor. At this alehouſe they tarried for ſome time, and ſnacked the argot; then after a parting glaſs, each went his ſeparate way.

The reader cannot but be ſurpriſed when we aſſure him that his mendicant companion of his was no leſs a perſon than my Lord Weymouth himſelf, who being deſirous of ſounding the tempers and diſpoſitions of the gentlemen and other inhabitants of the neighboorhood, put himſelf into a habit ſo vaſtly beneath his birth and fortune, in order to obtain that diſcovery; nor was this the firſt time that this great nobleman had metamorphoſed himſelf into the deſpicable ſhape and character of a beggar, as ſeveral of that neighbourhood can teſtify; but when he went abroad into the world in this diſguiſe; he took eſpecial care to conceal it even from his own family, one ſervant only, in whoſe ſecrecy he greatly confided, being entruſted therewith; and this was his valet de chambre, who uſed to dreſs, ſhave and perform other ſuch offices relating to his Lordſhip's perſon.

Mr Carew and his noble companion having thus parted from each other, he took his way into the woodlands, towards Frome; and the diſguiſed lord,

lord, by a private way through his park and gardens, returned to his own houſe, and there diveſting himſelf of his rags, put on his embroidered apparel, and reaſſumed the dignity and ſtate to which both his birth and fortune entitled him. I am informed, ſaid his lordſhip, that two ſailors have been at my houſe; and enquiring which way they went, he ordered two men and horſes to go after them, with a ſtrict charge to bring them back to his houſe for he heard they were impoſtors; and if he found them ſuch, he would treat them accordingly. The ſervants obeyed his commands without the leaſt ſuſpicion of the intricacy of this affair, and ſoon came up with Mr Carew whom they forcibly brought back to my lord: his lordſhip accoſted him in a very rough ſtern manner, aſks where the other fellow was, and told him he would be made to find him. Mr Carew in the mean time ſtood thunder-ſtruck, expecting nothing leſs than commitment to priſon, but, upon examination, made out his ſtory as well as he could.

After having thus terrified and threatened him for a conſiderable time, away goes his lordſhip, and diveſting himſelf of his habit and character of a nobleman, again puts on his rags, and is by his truſty valet de chambre uſhered into the room where his brother beggar ſtood ſweating for fear, they confer notes together, whiſpering to each other what to ſay, in order that their accounts might agree when examined apart, as in effect they were: the ſteward took Mr Carew aſide into a private chamber, and there pretending that the other fellow's relation contradicted his, proved them both to be counterfeits, that a priſon muſt be the portion of both; and indeed nothing was omitted

omitted that might ſtrike Mr Carew with the greateſt terror and confuſion. By this time my lord having thrown off his rags, and put on his fine apparel, Mr Carew was again brought into his preſence to receive his final ſentence; when his lordſhip having ſufficiently diverted himſelf with the fear and conſternation of his brother mumper diſcovered himſelf to him.

We might have mentioned before, that while my Lord and Mr Carew travelled together, they aſked each other whence they came, and what their names were. Mr Carew ingenuouſly confeſſed his, but my Lord diſguised both his name and country; ſo that having accidentally met with a mendicant of the greateſt note in all England, his lordſhip thought fit to treat him in the manner aforeſaid, which he would not have done to every common vagrant: however to ſatisfy himſelf that this was the famous and true Bampfylde Moore Carew, (for many impoſtors had uſurped his name) he ſends for captain Atkins, a gentleman of his acquaintance in the neighbourhood, who went to ſchool with Mr Carew at Tiverton; this gentleman was very glad to ſee his old ſchoolfellow, and aſſured his lordſhip it was really Mr Bampfylde Moore Carew: upon which his lordſhip very nobly entertained him at his houſe for the ſpace of three days, and gave him an excellent good ſuit of clothes, and ten guineas; but remembering the trouble they had, and the loſs they were at to diſpoſe of the ſhoulder of mutton and bread which his houſekeeper had given them, as likewiſe the reſolution Mr Carew had once taken to throw it away, he called his houſekeeper, and ſtrictly charged her never to give away a morſel of victuals

victuals more, but beſtow the alms in money only, as rightly judging that to be more acceptable and ſerviceable to beggars than the beſt of proviſions, the greateſt part of which they either waſte, give away, or exchange for on inconſiderable quantity of drink, as My Lord and Mr Carew had done. His lordſhip took Mr Carew to Warminſter horſe race, and there recommended him to many honourable gentlemen, who were very liberal to him. He ſeveral times after made bold to call upon his lordſhip in his rounds and at every viſit received a guinea and an hearty welcome at his houſe; his lordſhip would frequently make himſelf merry with the paſſage, and jocoſely ſay, that he was more expert in the ſcience of mumping than even Mr Carew himſelf.

Not long after this, Mr Carew comes to Bideford again, (where he had been ſome time before) and delivered the compaſs to captain Harvey's wife, who immediately burſt into tears upon ſeeing it, ſuppoſing her huſband was dead; and then goes to the Dolphin, where, as he was drinking he ſees ſome gentlemen in the Butcher Row, and aſks the landlord who they were being told they were the captains Harvey, Hopkins, and Burd; go, ſays he, and give my duty, and tell them Mr Bampfylde Moore Carew is at our houſe. The landlord goes accordingly, and ſoon returned with the captains, who were glad to ſee our hero, who returned them many thanks for the favours he had received from them in America. The captains aſked him a great many queſtions about his travels through the Indians country, &c. and told him they never thought he ſhould have gone through that dangerous undertaking, but expected to have

ſeen

ſeen him return back again. He then gave them an account of every thing to their ſatisfaction, telling them he had followed their directions in every point. They afterwards treated him very handſomely, and made a collection for him. The captains then going out, and reporting that he was in town, drew a great concourſe of people to ſee him, to the no little profit of the landlord; for our hero had ordered no one ſhould be admitted to ſee him, till they had firſt drank a quart of ale in the houſe.

Some time after this, he diſguiſed himſelf like a poor miſerable decrepid old man, and falls to ſelling of matches and gathering of old rags; and happening to meet with a brother ragman at Wiveliſcombe, they joined company, and agreed to travel to Porlock together: juſt as they came to Gutter Hall, night coming on apace, they propoſed taking up their quarters there; but the landlord told them he had no lodging to ſpare, yet if they would go half a mile farther, and lie in a haunted houſe, they ſhould have their lodgings free coſt, and good bread, cheeſe and cyder, with a raſher of bacon into the bargain. The ragmen very readily accepted this offer; and away go they, accompanied by the landlord, to farmer Liddon's houſe; when they came there, the landlord told the farmer he had brought two men who would lie in the haunted houſe. The farmer received them very gladly, and aſked them if they were ſure they had courage enough to do it? adding he would give them twenty ſhillings if they could lay the old woman. Never fear, farmer, replies Mr Carew; we have not only courage to ſpeak to, but learning enough to lay the old wo-

man, ſo that you ſhall never hear of her more. Things being thus agreed on, the farmer's ſon, a great ſtout fellow, willing to ſhew his courage, in a very bold manner offered to keep them company. Having provided themſelves with firing, cyder, bread, cheeſe, and bacon, away they adjourn to the haunted houſe, but not before Mr Carew had taken an opportunity of going out into the yard, and filling his pockets with large ſtones: when they came to the haunted houſe, they made a good fire, and he and his companion ſat down, eating and drinking very merrily; but the farmer's ſon beginning to have ſome terrors upon him, had but little ſtomach to eat. About the middle of the night, when every thing is moſt ſilent and ſolemn, at that time when almoſt every whiſper of the wind is apt to create fear, Mr Carew took an opportunity of throwing a ſtone unſeen up the ſtairs, which coming rumbling down again with a frightful noiſe, might have at that time ſtruck a panic into the moſt courageous heart. The farmer's ſon turned pale, and leaped from his chair in a great fright, believing no leſs than the old woman was making her entrance: but nothing appearing, the ſame awful ſilence and ſtillneſs as before took place, only fear ſtaid behind in the farmer's breaſt, and Mr Carew and his companion kept mute, as though in expectation of what would follow; but ſoon this ſolemn ſilence was diſturbed by a loud thump at the door: again the farmer leaps from his ſeat, crying out, O Lord! ſave and deliver us. At the ſame time, unable to command thoſe paſſages at which fear is apt to iſſue out, he cauſed a ſmell, almoſt as bad as Satan himſelf is ſaid to bring along with him. Mr

Carew

Carew caught him in his arms, and holding his head cloſe to his breaſt, cries don't be afraid Mr Liddon, for I will make the old woman to fly; at the ſame time pretending to conjure her, he repeated three times very ſolemnly, Hight ſpirito diabolico rubro oceano, whilſt his companion goes a little on one ſide, and anſwered in a ſqueaking tone, Like Joan Liddon, Unleſs my will is fulfilled I will tear them in pieces. Soon after cock-crowing, there was another huge blow at the door, and then they bid the farmer look up, telling him the old woman was gone; however, he would not let go his hold of Mr Carew. Juſt as day-light appeared, his companion goes forth and picks up the ſtones from the ſtairs, entry, &c. He had ſcarce done this, before the old farmer came down to ſee if his ſon was alive, and if they had ſeen old John: he accoſted them with, How do you do? How have you ſpent the night? O father replied the ſon, moſt terribly indeed: you can t conceive what rattlings and noiſes we heard; but this good man ſecured me in his arms. But what ſtink is this, replied the father; ſure old Joan ſtinks of brimſtone, or ſomething worſe, if ſhe brought this along with her. Ay, father! father! ſays the ſon, I believe you would have raiſed as bad a ſtink as I have done if you had been here. Well, well, ſays the father, perhaps I might; bu have you ſpoke to old Joan? Yes, indeed replied Mr Carew: and what does the old woman ſay? She ſays if her will is not exactly fulfilled as ſhe deſired, ſhe would never leave haunting you; but if it is, all ſhall be well and quiet. Away then they go to the farmer's houſe, where they were made very welcome, and received the twenty ſhil-

lings, according to promiſe, the farmer requeſting they would ſtay the next night by themſelves, (for he believed his ſon would have no ſtomach to go with them,) and tell the old woman every thing ſhould be fulfilled according to her will, and they ſhould be ſatisfied to their content. They accordingly paſſed the next night there very merrily, and received another twenty ſhillings in the morning; which was well beſtowed too by the farmer; for ever after the houſe had the reputation of being very quiet.

Mr Carew and his companion then ſet forward for Porlock, where they parted company; and Mr Carew coming into Porlock, met Dr Tanner, a relation of old Joan Liddon's, and his brother, parſon Tanner, along with him: after the uſual ſalutations, he very compoſedly aſked, if they had heard the news of the conjuration of old Joan? the Doctor replied, they had heard ſomething of it, and that he was reſolved either to ſend or take a ride over himſelf, to enquire into the truth of it. He confirmed it to them, which occaſioned a great deal of diſcourſe about it, and who thoſe two conjurers ſhould be.

We ſhould, perhaps, have paſſed over in ſilence this adventure of our hero's; but that an author of the firſt rate has taken a great deal of pains to frighten a poor ſoldier, and entertain his readers by dreſſing up his hero in a white coloured coat, covered with ſtreams of blood *; tho' we cannot well conceive how thoſe ſtreams of blood, which ran down the coat in the morning, ſhould appear ſo very viſible twenty hours after in the middle of the night, and at a diſtance, by the light of a ſingle candle;

* Vide Hiſtory of Tom Jones, vol. II. page 150.

candle; notwithſtanding this great author has very judiciouſly acquainted us with a light-coloured coat; but however this may be, we are of opinion that the farmer's ſon in the above adventure is a more entertaining character than the ſoldier in the renowned hiſtory we are ſpeaking of; and that our hero, whenever it was needful, could make a much more tremendous figure than Mr Jones in his white coloured coat covered with ſtreams of blood: The following is a ſufficient inſtance.

Mr Carew being in the town of Southmolton, in Devon, and having been ill uſed by a great officer there, vulgarly called the Bellman, was reſolved to take a comical revenge. It was about that time reported and generally believed, that a gentleman of the town lately buried, walked by night in the church-yard; and as the bellman was obliged, by his nightly duty, to go through it juſt at the hour of one, that well known accuſtomed time of ſpectres iſſuing from their graves, Mr Carew repaired there a little before the time, and ſtripping to his ſhirt, lay down upon the gentleman's grave; ſoon after, hearing the bellman approach, he raiſed himſelf up with a ſolemn ſlowneſs; which the bellman beholding by the glimmering light of the moon through ſome thick clouds was harrowed (as Shakeſpeare expreſſes it) with fear and wonder, a cold horror ſhot through every part of his body, and an univerſal palſey ſeized every limb; but as nature moſt commonly dictates flight in all ſuch caſes, he retreated with as much haſte as his ſhaking limbs would allow; but as fear naturally inclines us to look back upon the object we are flying from, he ſeveral times caſt his eye behind him, and beheld the ghoſt follow

him with a ſolemn march; this added freſh vigour to his flight, ſo that he ſtumbled over graves and ſtones, not without many bruiſes, and at length dropped his bell, which the ghoſt ſeized upon as a trophy, and forbore any farther purſuit; but the bellman did not ſtop till he reached home, where he obſtinately affirmed he had ſeen the gentleman's ghoſt, and who had taken away his bell, which greatly alarmed the whole town; and there were not wanting many who afterwards frequently heard the ghoſt ringing the bell in the church yard.

It was ſome time before the bellman had the courage to re-aſſume his uſual nightly round thro' the church-yard; but after a while, his fear abating, he ventured upon it again, and met with no interruption: but Mr Carew happening about a year afterwards to be in Southmolton again, was afreſh inſulted by the bellman, which made him reſolve to give him a ſecond meeting in the church-yard; taking therefore the opportunity of a very dark night, he dreſſed himſelf in a black gown, put a great fur cap on his head, and at the uſual time of the bellman's coming, repaired to the church-yard, holding at his mouth, by the middle, a ſtick lighted at both ends, at the ſame time rattling a heavy iron chain. If the bellman's terror before was great, it was now much greater; and indeed the appearance, joined to the rattling of the chain, was ſo hideous, that the boldeſt ſoldier might have been terrified by it, without any imputation of cowardice. The bellman fled away with all the wings of fear, the ſpectre following him at a diſtance, rattling the chain with a moſt hideous noiſe; ſo that the bellman concluded himſelf

ſelf to be haunted by the devil, and declined ever after his nocturnal employment.

About this time Mr Carew met with one Mr Philips, a celebrated limner in Porlock, who ſhewed him a great many pictures of different likeneſſes, and aſked him if he knew any of them? He pointed out his old ſchool-fellow, Edward Dyke's Eſq; and Sir Thomas Carew. Mr Philips then aſked him if he would ſit for his picture, as he had been deſired to draw it by Mr Coppleſtone Bampfylde; which our hero agreeing to, he went the next day and the following to ſit for his picture, undiſguiſed: when it was finiſhed, Mr Philips deſired him to come again another time in his mumping dreſs, which he accordingly promiſed to do.

From hence he goes to Minehead, and calls on ſeveral of his old acquaintance, viz. Dr Ball, Parſon Beer, and the Collector, who all treated him very kindly. Having raiſed contributions from theſe gentlemen, he goes to his quarters, and deſires them to lend him a pair of trowſers, having a mind to try ſome of the neighbouring country pariſhes; which having put on, he goes into the pariſhes, pretending to be a caſt away ſeaman, 3500 miles from home, and picks up a great deal of money, and ſeven or eight pounds of bacon, which he brought to his quarters, and gave for the loan of his trowſers.

Some days after he met with an old female acquaintance, who had a young child with her, at a place called Embercombe, with whom joining company, they came into Dunſter, and lay at private lodgings. The next day, being willing to indulge his companion, he borrowed her child, a gown,

gown, and one of her petticoats; and being thus accoutered with the child in his arms, returns to Minehead among the gentlemen he had ſo lately received contributions from; and here pretending to be an unfortunate woman, whoſe houſe had been burnt at Chadleigh, and giving a good account of that place and its inhabitants to thoſe who aſked any queſtions, coughing very violently, and making the child cry, he got a great deal of money, clothes for the child, and victuals; with which returning to Dunſter, he gave the mother of the child the clothes and the greateſt part of the money he had got in this trip; neither was this method new to him, for he had long before this taught his own daughter, a little infant, to ſay, drowned in a boat, ſo often as himſelf or any other perſon aſked her what was become of her mother or mammy. Having made her perfect in this leſſon he ſet out with her upon his back, and pretended to have been a ſailor on board a veſſel that had been lately loſt on the coaſt of Wales, when moſt of the ſhip's crew and paſſengers were drowned, among whom, he ſaid was the mother of the tender infant at his back, and that he had ſaved himſelf and the infant by ſwimming, and by this ſtory he got a great deal of money every where, eſpecially, as by way of confirmation, when he was telling of it, he would turn and aſk the babe, where is your mammy my dear, my jewel? To which the babe would reply drowned in the boat: which ſo affected all that heard it, that it not only drew their purſes, but their tears alſo.

From Dunſter he went through the country to Ildfracombe, where he enquired for a paſſage to Ireland: he was told there was no veſſel going to Ireland,

Ireland, but that he might have a paſſage for Wales, which he ſoon reſolved upon, and after waiting upon the collector and ſome other friends in Ildfracombe, ſet ſail for Swanſey. He had no ſooner landed there, but he goes to the Rev. Mr Griffy of that place, in the character of a caſt away ſeaman, a native of Devonſhire; and as he gave a particular account of Mr Griffy's ſon, the miniſter of Biſhop's Nympton, he was made very welcome, and handſomely relieved, and by his recommendation, got a great deal of money in the town.

From hence he goes in the ſame character to Lord Manſell's at Cowbridge and other places, and returns to Swanſey; and thence ſets out again, travelling thro' all the country to Temby, where hearing of one captain Lott*, he waits upon him with the ſame ſtory, but with the addition of his name being John Lott, whereby he ſoon got half a crown and a good welcome. He next ſets out for Carmarthen, and gets a great deal of money from the Welſh gentry, pretending now to be an unfortunate ſailor belonging to Ireland, who had been caſt away by Portland Race, coming from Bilboa. He proceeded upon the ſame ſtory to Aberyſtwyth and Port Ely, where he chanced to meet with a brother of the mendicant order, to whom he was well known; they enquired of each other's ſucceſs, and many other particulars, and agreed to join company for ſome time. Mr Carew now got a ſier-cloth of pitch, which he laid to his arms, with a raw beef ſtake at the top, covered over with white

* Mr Carew had ſome time before this enliſted himſelf to this ſame Captain Lott, and left him the next day, taking with him an extraordinary fine ſpaniel of the Captains.

white bread and tar, which has the exact appearance of a green wound: they ſtill continued in the ſame ſtory of being caſt away, but added to it, that he had fallen off the rigging, and wounded his arm in that manner: they travelled together with good ſucceſs as far as Shadwell, where they parted company.

Our hero made the beſt of his way to Holy Head, and begging a paſſage on board the packet to Dublin, after a fine paſſage landed at King's End, near that city: his firſt enquiry here was for an old acquaintance, and in particular for one Mr Crab, and Lord Anneſly, who had been ſchool-fellows with him at Tiverton, he found my Lord Anneſly lived a mile from the town, but did not ſee him the firſt day, being gone to Bleſſing-town, as the ſervants told him: accordingly he ſet out for that town the next day, where he found my Lord at a tavern with ſeveral officers; he went in and told the tavern-keeper he wanted to ſpeak with his lordſhip: but as his appearance was none of the beſt, the tavern-keeper did not care to deliver this meſſage to my Lord, but aſked what his buſineſs was? Tell him, ſays he, that I am an old ſchool-fellow of his, and wants to ſee him. My Lord being told this, came out with two gentlemen, and enquired who he was; which our hero told him. Ha! Mr Carew, ſaid his lordſhip, is it you, mon? walk in, walk in. What, ſays one of the captains, is this old Carew? the very ſame, replies my Lord. After he had ſat down for ſome time, and talked over ſeveral old affairs, with my lord, one of the captains aſked him if he could get him a good pointer? Ay, ay, that he can, replies his lordſhip; for by my ſaul, mon, he and I have ſtole

ſtole many a dog, and lain in many a hay tallat, in our youthful days. Then turning to Mr Carew, told him his fame was ſpread as much in Ireland as in England. Indeed it is ſo replied one of the captains. His lordſhip then aſked him how he found him out there? He replied, he had been directed by their old ſchool-fellow, Crab. Well, ſays my lord, you ſhall go home along with me. He deſired to be excuſed, as he deſigned to go and ſee Lord St Leiger, who was another of his ſchool-fellows; but my lord ſwore by his ſaul he ſhould go home along with him, and viſit Lord St Leiger another time: accordingly a good horſe was provided for him, and they all ſet out for Dublin.

The next day my Lord Anneſly took him to his own houſe. During his abode here, which was about a fortnight, our hero received great civilities from the Iriſh gentry; lord Anneſly introducing him to all the chief company in the city, as the man they had heard ſo much talk of. One day Mr Obrien a gentleman of great fortune, being in company, aſked Mr Carew if he had ever been on board the Yarmouth man of war; He replied, that he had been in her up the Baltic. The gentleman aſked if he remembered a young gentleman about fourteen years of age, very fat, and had a livery ſervant to wait on him? He replied, that he remembered him very well, and that he was bleſt with as beautiful a face as any youth he ever ſaw. The gentleman then aſked him if he recollected what became of him? which he anſwered, by ſaying, he died at Goſport a day or two after they landed; and that Mr Price of Pool compoſed a Latin epitaph for him; at which the gentleman could not refrain letting fall ſome tears,

it being his own brother he was ſpeaking of. He then aſked what men of war were with them at that time? all which he gave a very good accounnt of, ſaying, Sir Charles Wager and Rear Admiral Walton commanded; Sir Charles carrying a red flag at the fore-top-maſt head of the Torbay, and the latter a blue at the mizen of the Cumberland, both eighty gun ſhips. The gentleman replied, he was ſatisfied, for he had given a very faithful account of every thing: then made him a preſent to drink his health when he came to England: for Lord Anneſly ſaid he would ſupply him whilſt he was in Ireland. A great hunting match being propoſed, Lord Anneſly told them that Mr Carew could make one with the beſt of them at that diverſion: upon which he was deſired to make one of the party. Accordingly they ſet out very early next morning, and had fine ſport, he exerting all his abilities, though he was afraid of riding into ſome bog, of which that country is full: when the chace was ended, they all went to Lord Anneſty's to dinner, and the company allowed him to be an excellent ſportſman.

Lord Anneſly afterwards took him to Newry, and many other places, introducing him to all company. At length he deſired liberty to go and ſee his old ſchool-fellow Lord St Leiger at Donnerail, which Lord Anneſly would not conſent to unleſs he promiſed to call upon him again in his return: which he promiſing to do, he ſent his ſervant with him as far as Bleſſing-town: parting with the ſervant here, he travelled to Kilkenny; from hence to Caſhil, (where is a fine ſeat belonging to lord Mark Ker) Clonmel, and Cahir, where our hero was taken dangerouſly ill. It would be

unpardonable not to mention the hoſpitality he was treated with here; his good landlady finding him ſo ill, ſent for the miniſter of the place to come and pray by him, which he accordingly did, and at going away clapped half-a-crown into his hand, and ſoon after ſent an apothecary to him, who adminiſtered what medicines were proper for him, which had ſo good an effect as to enable him to get upon his legs: however, they would not let him proceed forwards for ſeveral days, leſt he ſhould relapſe; and before he ſet out, the miniſter of the pariſh ſent his clerk round the place to make a collection for the ſtranger. At length, being perfectly recovered, he ſet out for Lord St Leiger's. When he came there, and was introduced, my lord preſently recollected him, and cried, Why ſure, and double ſure, is it Carew? then aſked how long he had been in Ireland? adding, he hoped he would ſtay with him for ſome time. His lordſhip made him very welcome, and they talked over ſome of the merry pranks they had played together. Mr Carew enquired if Sir Matthew Day, another of their old ſchool-fellows, was alive? His lordſhip told him he was dead; but that there was a young gentleman would be glad to ſee any old friend of his father's. He abode with Lord St Leiger about a fortnight, being entertained in the kindeſt manner poſſible; and at his departure my lord made him a handſome preſent, and gave him a good ſuit of clothes, with a recommendatory letter to young Mr Day.

Here he was received with great civility, as well upon account of Lord St Leiger's letter, as being an old ſchool-fellow of Mr Day's father. The converſation happening to fall upon dogs, Mr Day

told him he had heard he was very famous for enticing dogs away, and that Sir William Courtenay's ſteward had told him there was not a dog could reſiſt his enticement: however, he believed he had one that would: he then ordered a ſurly moroſe dog to be brought out, and offered to lay a wager he could not entice him away, which he readily accepted of, and began to whiſtle to the dog, but found him very ſurly; upon which he took out a little bottle, and dropping a few drops thereof upon a bit of paper, held it unſeen to the dog, and then told Mr Day the dog would follow him to England. Away then goes he and the dog after him, Mr Day and his ſervants all followed, calling Roger, Roger, which was the name of the dog; but Roger turned a deaf ear to all they could ſay, not thinking proper to turn about once. Mr Carew, having diverted himſelf ſufficiently, by leading Mr Day and his ſervants above half a mile, turned back again, with the dog ſtill following him. Having abode here ſome days, he took his leave, receiving a handſome preſent from Mr Day, and then returning back to lord Anneſly, and from thence to Kingſale, where he took the firſt opportunity of a veſſel, and landed at Padſtow in Cornwall, after a ſhort and pleaſant paſſage.

From hence he goes to Camelford; thence to Great Torrington, where he met with his wife, and then proceeded to Biddeford; and on the next day, being Sunday, ſtrolled down to one Holmes, who kept a public houſe between Biddeford and Appledore, where he paſt great part of the day, drinking pretty freely; and money being at a low ebb with him, he deſired landlord Holmes to lend him a good ſuit of clothes, which he accordingly did;

did: being thus gallantly equipped, he goes and plants himſelf at the church-door in Biddeford, and pretending to be the ſupercargo of a veſſel which had been a few days before caſt away near the Lizard, he got a very handſome contribution. From hence he goes to Barnſtaple, where he had great ſucceſs, none ſuſpecting him in his dreſs, as it was certainly known ſuch a ſhip had been really caſt away near the Lizard a few days before. Returning back, he calls upon Squire Ackland, at Tremington, where he got half a crown off the lady upon the ſame ſtory; then ſteering to Appledore, meets with his landlord Holmes, who had been in no little fear about his clothes: however he would not diſrobe till he had got into Appledore, where alſo he added to his ſtore; and then returning to Holmes, reſtored him his clothes, and gave him ſome ſmall part of the profits of the excurſion.

It was about this time Mr Carew became acquainted with the Hon. Sir William W—d—m in the following manner; being at Watchet in Somerſetſhire, near the ſeat of this gentleman, he was reſolved to pay a viſit: putting on therefore a jacket and a pair of trowſers, he made the beſt of his way to Orchard Wyndham, Sir William's ſeat; and luckily met with him, Lord Bolingbroke, and ſeveral other gentlemen and clergy, with ſome commanders of veſſels, walking in the park. Mr Carew approached Sir William with a great deal of ſeeming fearfulneſs and reſpect; and with much modeſty acquainted him he was a Silverton man, (which pariſh chiefly belongs to Sir William,) and that he was the ſon of one of his tenants, named Moore; had been at Newfound-

and, and in his paſſage homeward, the veſſel was run down by a French ſhip in a fog, and only him and two more ſaved; and being put on board an Iriſh veſſel was carried into Ireland, and from thence landed at Watſhead. Sir William hearing this, aſked him a great many queſtions concerning the inhabitants of Silverton, who were moſt of them his own tenants, and of the principal gentlemen in the neighbourhood, all whom Mr Carew was perfectly well acquainted with, and therefore gave ſatisfactory anſwers. Sir William at laſt aſked him if he knew Bickley, (which is but a ſmall diſtance from Silverton,) and if he knew the parſon thereof. Mr Carew replied, he knew him very well, and indeed ſo he might, as it was no other than his own father. Sir William then enquired what family he had, and whether he had not a ſon named Bampfylde, and what was become of him? Your honour, replies he, means the mumper and dog-ſtealer: I don't know what is become of him, but it is a wonder he is not hanged by this time. No, I hope not, replied Sir William; I ſhould be very glad, for his family's ſake, to ſee him at my houſe. Having ſatisfactorily anſwered many other queſtions. Sir William generouſly relieved him with a guinea, and Lord Bollingbroke followed his example; the other gentlemen and clergy contributed according to their different rank, which they were the more inclined to do, as the captains found he could give a very exact account of all the ſettlements, harbours, and moſt noted inhabitants of Newfoundland. Sir William then ordered him to go to his houſe and tell the butler to ſee him well entertained, which accordingly he did; and ſet himſelf down with great content and

ſatis-

ſatisfaction; but our enjoyments are often ſo ſuddenly daſhed, that it has become a proverb, "Many things happen between the cup and the lip," and Mr Carew now found it ſo; for while he was in the midſt of his regale he ſaw enter, not the ghoſt of bloody Banquo to take his ſeat from him, no; nor yet the much more tremendous figure of Mr Tom Jones, in a light-coloured coat covered with ſtreams of blood; no, but the foot-poſt from Silverton, with letters to Sir William.——Horace has rightly obſerved,

Diſtrictus enſis cur ſuper impia
Cervice pendet, non ſiculæ dapes
Dulcem elaborabunt ſaporem:
Non avium, citharæque cantus
Somnum reducent.

or, to ſpeak to our Engliſh reader, "a man who has a drawn ſword hanging over his head by a hair, has but very little ſtomach to eat, however ſumptuous the treat." The foot-poſt that we juſt now mentioned, was little leſs than a very ſharp ſword hanging by a hair over Mr Carew's head, for as he thought it natural Sir William would aſk him ſome queſtions about Mr Moore; and as he did not chuſe (though he had paſſed Sir William's ſtrict examination) to undergo a freſh one, he made great haſte to riſe from table, and ſet out without uſing much ceremony; and a few miles diſtant from hence, he met Dr Poole going from Dulverton to Sir William's, who knowing Mr Carew, ſtopped his horſe to talk to him. Amongſt other converſations at Sir William's the Doctor happened to mention whom he had met that day

(not knowing that he had been lately there,) it was ſoon known by the deſcription he gave of his perſon and habit to be no other than the unfortunate Silverton man, to whom Sir William and his friends had been ſo generous, which occaſioned a great deal of mirth. About two months after, Mr Carew again ventured to pay his honour a ſecond viſit, in the habit and character of an unfortunate grazier; he met the worthy baronet and his lady taking the air in a chaiſe, in a meadow where ſome haymakers were then at work; he approached them with a great deal of modeſt ſimplicity, and began a very moving tale of the misfortunes he had met with in life: in the midſt of his oration. Sir William called to the haymakers to ſecure him; which ſtruck his eloquence dumb, or at leaſt changed it from the pathetic to the tragic ſtile, for he could not conceive what might be the end of this: however the baronet ſoon gave him the choice of either a true confeſſion of his name and profeſſion, or a commitment to priſon; he made choice of the former, and confeſſed himſelf to be Bampfylde Moore Carew, ſovereign of the whole community of mendicants. Sir William with a great deal of humour and good nature treated him with all that reſpect which is due to royalty; entertained him generouſly at his houſe and made him a very handſome preſent at his departure, deſiring him to call upon him as he came that way; and he was ever a conſtant friend and benefactor to him.

Soon after this he planned a new deſign, and put it in execution with great ſucceſs; dreſſing himſelf in a chequered ſhirt, jacket and trowſers he goes upon Exeter Key, and with the rough but

but artleſs air and behaviour of a ſailor, enquired for ſome of the king's officers, whom he informed that he belonged to a veſſel lately come from France, who had landed a large quantity of run goods, but the captain was a raſcal, and had uſed him ill, and damn his blood if he would not—— He was about to proceed, but the officers, who with greedy ears ſwallowed all he ſaid, interrupted him by taking him into the cuſtom-houſe, and filling him a bumper of cherry brandy, which when he had drank, they forced another upon him, perſuading him to wet the other eye, rightly judging that the old proverb, In wine there is truth, might with equal propriety be applied to brandy, and that they ſhould have the fuller diſcovery the more that the honeſt ſailor's heart was cheered; but that no provocation ſhould be wanting to engage him to ſpeak the truth, they aſked him if he wanted any money? He with much art anſwered very indifferently, No; adding, he ſcorned to make ſuch a diſcovery out of a mercenary view, but that he was reſolved to be revenged of his captain. They then ordered him to the ſign of the Boot in St Thomas's, Exeter, whither they ſoon followed him, having firſt ſent Mr Eaſtchurch an exciſeman, to aſk what he would have for dinner, and what liquor he would have to drink. A fire was lighted up ſtairs in a private room, a couple of ducks roaſted, and full glaſſes of wine and punch went chearfully round, they then thruſt four guineas into his hands, which at firſt he ſeemed unwilling to accept of, which made them the more preſſing. He now began to open his mind with great freedom, gave a particular account of the veſſel, where they had taken in their

cargo

cargo at France, and what it conſiſted of; the day they ſailed, and the time they were in the paſſage; and at laſt concluded with acquainting them they had landed and concealed part of this valuable cargo in the out houſes of Squire Mallock of Cockington, and the remainder, in thoſe of Squire Cary of Tor-abbey, (both which houſes, upon account of their ſituation on the ſea-ſide, were very noted for ſuch concealments.) The officers having now got the ſcent, were like ſagacious hounds for purſuing it forthwith, and alſo thought it proper the ſailor ſhould accompany them; and to prevent all ſuſpicion, reſolved he ſhould now change his habit: they therefore dreſſed him in a ruffled ſhirt, a fine ſuit of broad cloth belonging to the collector, and put a gold laced hat on his head; then mounting him on a very fine black mare, away they rode together, being in all ſeven or eight of them; they that night reached Newton-Buſhel and ſleeped at the Bull: nothing was wanting to make that night jovial; the greateſt delicacies the town afforded were ſerved up at their table, the beſt liquors broached for them, and muſic, with its enlivening charms, crowned the banquet: the officers hearts being quite open and chearful, as they already enjoyed, in imagination, all the booty they were to ſeize on the morrow; thinking they could not do enough for the honeſt ſailor, they enquired if he knew any thing of accompts? promiſing, if he did, to get him a place in the cuſtoms. In the morning, after a good hearty breakfaſt, they ſet forwards for Tor-abbey; and being arrived in Tor-town, they demanded the conſtable's aſſiſtance, who was with the utmoſt reluctance prevailed on to accompany them in making

this

this ſearch; 'Squire Cary being a gentleman ſo univerſally beloved by the whole pariſh, (to whom he always behaved as a father) that every one was very backward in doing any thing to give him the leaſt uneaſineſs. Did gentlemen of large eſtates in the country but once taſte the exalted pleaſure of making a whole neighbourhood happy, and conſider how much honeſt induſtry they might ſupport, how much miſery they might alleviate, and how many daily bleſſings they might have poured forth upon their heads, from hearts overflowing with love, reſpect and gratitude, almoſt to adoration, we ſhould not ſo often ſee them leave their noble country manſions to repair to noiſe and folly; nor exchange the heart-enlivening pleaſure of making numbers happy, for the beguiling ſmiles and unmeaning profeſſions of a prime miniſter.

Being come to the houſe they all diſmounted, and the collector deſired the ſailor to hold his horſe, but he replied he would rather go round the garden, and meet them on the other ſide of the houſe, to prevent any thing being conveyed away, and that it would be proper he ſhould be preſent to ſhew the particular place where every thing was depoſited. This appeared quite right to the collector; he therefore contented himſelf with faſtering his horſe to the garden rails, and proceeds with the reſt of the officers in great form to ſearch the dog kennel, the coal-houſe, dove houſe, ſtables, and all other ſuſpicious places, expecting every minute to ſee the informing ſailor, who by this time was nearly got back to Newton buſhel, having turned his horſe's head that way as ſoon as he got out of ſight of the collector: he ſtopped at the Bull, where they had been the preceeding night

and

and drank a bottle of wine; then ordering a handſome dinner to be got ready for his company whom he ſaid he had left behind, becauſe his buſineſs called him with urgent haſte to Exeter, claps ſpurs to his horſe, and did not ſtop till he reached that city, where he put up at the Oxford Inn then kept by Mr Buckſtone, to whom both himſelf and friends were well known: he acquainted Mr Buckſtone that he was now reformed, and lived at home with his friends, and ſpent the night very jovially, calling for the beſt of every thing. In the morning he deſired Mr Buckſtone to do him the favour of lending him a couple of guineas till he could receive ſome of a merchant in the city upon whom he had a bill, for the merchant was gone out of town. As Mr Buckſtone had a mare in his cuſtody worth ten or twelve pounds, he made no ſcruple of doing it; and ſoon after Mr Carew thought proper to change his quarters, without bidding the landlord good bye, leaving the mare to diſcharge his reckoning and the loan he had borrowed; he repaired immediately to a houſe of uſual reſort for his community, where he pulls off the fine clothes the collector had lent him, and rigs himſelf again in a jacket and trowſers; then ſetting out for Topſham, about three miles from the city of Exeter, he there executes the ſame ſtratagem upon Mr Carter and the officers there, informing them alſo of ſome great concealments at Sir Coppleſton Bampfylde's houſe at Poltimore, for which they rewarded him with a good treat and a couple of guiaeas.

The Exeter officers (whom, as we have before ſaid, he left without the leaſt ceremony at 'Squire Cary's) having ſearched all the out-houſes, and even

even the dwelling-houſe, very narrowly, without finding any prohibited goods, began to ſuſpect the ſailor had outwitted them; therefore they returned in a great hurry to Newton Buſhel, all their mirth being turned into vexation, and their great expectations vaniſhed into ſmoke; ſoon after they had diſmounted from their horſes, the landlord brought in the dinner, which he ſaid their companion had ordered to be got ready for them; but though it was a very elegant one, yet they found abundance of fault with it; for it is common with moſt people when they are chagrined with one thing, to find fault with every thing: however, as it was too late to reach Exeter that night, they were obliged to take up their quarters there; but inſtead of the jollity and good humour that reigned among them the night before, there now ſcuceeded a ſullen ſilence, interrupted now and then by ſome exclamations of revenge, and expreſſions or diſlike of every thing that was brought them; when they came into Exeter the next day, they had intelligence brought them of the mare, which was ſafe enough at the Oxford Inn: but they were obliged to diſburſe the money Mr Carew had made her ſurety for.

From Topſham Mr Carew proceeded to Exmouth, where he alſo ſucceeded, and from thence to Squire Stucky's, a juſtice of peace at Brandſcombe, about four miles from Sidmouth; and being introduced, acquaints his Worſhip with ſeveral diſcoveries he could make; the juſtice thereupon immediately diſpatches a meſſenger for Mr Duke, an officer in Sidmouth; in the mean time he entertains him very handſomely, and preſſes him to accept of two guineas, as a ſmall token of kindneſs

kindneſs often ſhaking him by the hand, and ſaying; he thought himſelf very much obliged to him for making this diſcovery; and that as a reward for his loyalty to the King, he would engage to get him a place, having many friends at London. About two o'clock the next morning, Mr Duke, the ſailor, and a ſervant of the Squire's, ſet forward towards Honiton, it being at Squire Blagden's, near the town, they were to find the hidden treaſure. Mr Carew was mounted on a good horſe of juſtice Stucky's, and while the officer and ſervant were very buſy in ſearching the out-houſes and ſtables, Mr Carew gives them the ſlip, and poſts away to Honiton, and took ſome refreſhment at the Three Lions, then leaving the juſtice's horſe to anſwer for it, haſtes away to Lyme in Dorſetſhire; here he applies to Mr Jordan, the collector of the place; whom he ſends upon the ſame errand ſome miles off to colonel Brown's at Frampton; but the collector not judging it proper for him to accompany him, for fear of creating ſuſpicion, left him at his own houſe till his return, giving his ſervants orders to let him want for nothing; at the ſame time making him a handſome preſent, as an earneſt of a greater reward when he returned. Mr Carew enjoyed himſelf very contentedly at the collector's houſe for ſeveral hours, both eating and drinking of the beſt, as he knew Frampton was too great a diſtance for him to return preſently; but he prudently weighed his anchor, when he thought the collector might be on his return, and ſteers his courſe towards Weymouth, where he makes his application to the collector, and after being handſomely treated, and a preſent given to him, ſends the officers to Squire Grove's, near-

White-

Whiteſheet, and Squire Barbar's on the Chace, both in Wiltſhire; and as ſoon as they were gone, he ſet out for Poole; and ſends the collector and officers of that place to Sir Edward Boobry's who lived in the road between Saliſbury and Hendon; they gave him two guineas in hand, and a promiſe of more upon their return with the booty; in the mean time recommended him to an inn, and gave orders he ſhould have any thing the houſe afforded, and they would make ſatisfaction for it; but this adventure had not like to have ended ſo well for him as the former; for being laid down upon a bed to take a nap, having drank too freely, he hears ſome people drinking and talking in the next room of the great confuſion there was in all the ſea-ports in the weſt of England, occaſioned by a trick put on the King's officers by one Bampfylde Carew, and that this news was brought to Poole by a Devonſhire gentleman, who accidentally came that way. Mr Carew hearing this, rightly judged Poole was no proper place to make a longer ſtay in, he therefore inſtantly aroſe, and by the help of a back door, gets into a garden, and with much difficulty climbed over the wall thereto belonging, and makes the beſt of his way to Chriſt-church in Hampſhire; here he aſſumed the character of a ſhipwrecked ſeaman, and raiſed conſiderable contributions. Coming to Ringwood, he enquired of the health of Sir Thomas Hobby a gentleman in that neighbourhood, who was a perſon of great hoſpitality: he was told that ſome of the mendicant order, having abuſed his benevolence in taking away a pair of boots, after he had received a handſome preſent from him, it had ſo far prejudiced Sir Thomas, that he did not exerciſe the

ame hoſpitality as formerly; this greatly ſurprized and concerned Mr Carew, that any of his ſubjects ſhould be guilty of ſo ungrateful an action: he was reſolved therefore to enquire ſtrictly into it, that, if he could find out the offender, he might inflict a deſerved puniſhment upon him: he therefore reſolved to pay a viſit to Sir Thomas the next morning hoping he ſhould get ſome light into the affair. When he came to the houſe, it was pretty early in the day, and Sir Thomas was not come out of his chamber; however, he ſent up his paſs, as a ſhip wrecked ſeaman, by one of the Servants, who preſently returned with half a crown. As he had always been wont to receive a large preſent from Sir Thomas, whenever he had applied to him, he thought there was ſome unfair practice at the bottom; he therefore aſked the footman for a copper of ale to drink the family's health, hoping Sir Thomas might come down by that time; the ſervant pretended to be in ſo great hurry, that he could not attend to draw any, but he was of too humane a nature to permit the poor ſailor to ſuffer by his hurry, ſo gave him a ſhilling out of his own pocket to drink at the next public houſe. This extraordinary generoſity of the footman increaſed Mr Carew's ſuſpicion, he therefore kept loitering about the door, and often looking up at the window, in hopes of ſeeing Sir Thomas; which accordingly happened, for at length he flung up the ſaſh, and accoſted him in a free familiar manner, called him Brother Tar, and told him he was ſorry for his misfortunes, and that he had ſent him a piece of money to aſſiſt him in his journey towards Briſtol. Heaven bleſs your honour, replied he, for the half crown your honour ſent me; upon which

which Sir Thomas immediately ran down in his morning gown, and with great paſſion ſeized the footman by the throat, and aſked him what he had given the ſailor? The fellow was ſtruck dumb with this, and indeed there was no need for his tongue on the preſent occaſion, as his locks, and the trembling of his limbs ſufficiently declared his guilt; however he at laſt owned it with his tongue; excuſed himſelf by ſaying, he knew there was an ill uſe made of the large bounties his honour gave. Sir Thomas, enraged at the inſolence of his ſervant, beſtowed upon him the diſcipline of the horſe whip, for his great care and integrity in not ſeeing his bounty abuſed; adding, he now ſaw by whoſe villainy he had loſt his boots. He then made the footman return the whole guinea to the ſailor, and diſcharged him from any further ſervice in his family; upon which Mr Carew took his leave with great thankfulneſs, and went his way highly pleaſed with his good ſucceſs in this adventure.—Here we cannot forbear wiſhing that there was no higher character in life than Sir Thomas's footman, to whoſe hands gold is apt to cling in paſſing through them; that there was no ſteward who keeps back part of his maſter's rent, becauſe he thinks he has more than he knows what to do with; no managers of charities, who retain part of the donor's benefaction in their own hands, becauſe it is too much for the poor; nor officers of the public, who think they may ſquander the public treaſure without account, becauſe what is every body's is nobody's.

Mr Carew having laid aſide his ſailor's habit, puts on a long looſe veſt, places a turban on his head, and dignifies his chin with a venerable long

beard: he was now no other than a poor unfortunate Grecian, whom misfortunes had overtaken in a ſtrange country, he could not utter his ſorrowful tale, being unacquainted with the language of the country; but his mute ſilence, his dejected countenance, a ſudden tear that now and then ſlowed down his cheek accompanied with a noble air of diſtreſs, all pleaded for him a more perſuaſive eloquence, than perhaps the ſofteſt language could have done, and raiſed himſelf conſiderable gains; and indeed benevolence can never be better exerted than towards unfortunate ſtrangers, for no diſtreſs can be ſo forlorn as that of a man in neceſſity in a foreign country; he has no friends to apply to, no laws to ſhelter him under, no means to provide for his ſubſiſtence, and therefore can have no reſource but in thoſe benevolent minds who look upon the whole world as their own brethren.

We have already mentioned Mr Carew's being on board the Yarmouth man of war up the Baltic, it will not therefore be improper here to relate the occaſion of that voyage, which was as follows: he and his friend Coleman being at Plymouth, and appearing to be able bodied men, ſome officers ſeeing them there, thought them extremely fit to ſerve his Majeſty, therefore obliged them to go on board the Dunkirk man of war: but they not liking this, Coleman pricked himſelf upon the wriſts, between his fingers and other joints, and inflaming it ſo with gun-powder, every one thought it to be the itch; he was therefore carried aſhore, and put into the hoſpital, from whence he ſoon made his eſcape. Mr Carew tried the ſtratagem but too late, for the Lively and Succeſs men of war now arriving

arriving from Ireland with impreſſed men, they were all of them carried immediately (together with the impreſſed men lying at Plymouth) to the grand fleet then lying at Spithead; they were firſt put on board the Bradau, Admiral Hoſier, to chuſe whom he liked of them: and their names being called over, the Iriſhmen were all refuſed; which Mr Carew ſeeing, declared himſelf in the true Iriſh brogue to be a poor Iriſh weaver, and diſabled in one arm, whereupon he was alſo refuſed: the Iriſh, among whom he was now ranked, were carrried from ſhip to ſhip, and none would accept of them, which made them all expect to be diſcharged; but they were diſappointed in their hopes, for they were put on board the Yarmouth, Captain Obrien, being one of the ſquadron deſtined for the Baltic. Mr Carew, finding Captain Obrien refuſed no Iriſhman, when he came to be examined changed his note, and declared himſelf to be an Engliſhman, but crippled in one arm: however, the captain accepted of him, and putting a ſword in his hand, made him ſtand centry at the bitts, which eaſy poſt he liked very well; and during all the time he was on board, every one ſuppoſed him really diſabled in his arm.

The fleet ſailing from Spithead with a fair wind, anchored ſafe at Copenhagen, and then the King of Denmark came on board, Sir Charles Wager; the moment he ſet his foot on board, both the flag ſhips were covered with an infinite number of colours of every hue, which waving in the wind, made a moſt gallant ſight; upon his departure, the colours were all taken down in an inſtant, and every ſhip fired 18 or 20 guns. Sailing from Copenhagen, they anchored, next in Elſon Nape, in

Sweden; from hence they ſailed to Revel, in a line of battle, in form of a rainbow, and anchored there; the ſick men were carried aſhore to Aragan Iſland, which Mr Carew obſerving, and burning with love to reviſit his native country, counterfeited ſickneſs, and was accordingly carried aſhore to this Iſland which lies near Revel, belonging to the Muſcovites, from whence boats came every day to fetch wood. He prevailed upon an Engliſhman, who was a boatſwain of one of the Czarina's men of war, to give him a paſſage in his boat from that iſland to Revel town; when he came there, the boatſwain uſed great endeavours to perſuade him to enter into her majeſty's ſervice, but it was all in vain, being reſolved to return to his beloved country; the boatſwain therefore having entertained him a day and night at his houſe, gave him at his departure, a piece of money, and engaged ſeveral Engliſhmen of his acquaintance to do the ſame; he likewiſe furniſhed him with a bag of proviſions, a bottle of excellent brandy, a tinder-box, and a few lines wrote in that country language, which was to ſhew thoſe he met, to inform him of the road he was to go; and then conducted him out of the town. That night he took up his lodging in the woods, and by the help of his tinder-box, made a large fire all round him, to ſecure himſelf from any viſits from the wild beaſts, then broiled a piece of fleſh, drank a dram, and reſted very quietly till morning, it being the middle of ſummer.

The whole country here is wild, full of large woods and uninhabited deſarts, the towns and villages lying very thin. In the morning, finding his way out of the woods, he eſpies a lonely hut

to which he made up, and making ſigns of hunger and thirſt, they gave him ſome ruſk bread and cabereſa, or goat's fleſh to eat, and ſome goat's milk to drink, which is the uſual fare amongſt thoſe people who are moſt of them Lutherans by religion, and lead very ſober lives: of ſome of them he got ſmall bits of money, which they call campekes, and are of ſilver, ſomething larger than a barley corn, being of a penny value; he likewiſe frequently got drams of excellent brandy amongſt them, and his ſhoes being worn out by travelling, they gave him a pair of good wooden ones, which ſat very aukward on his Engliſh feet.

After ſix or ſeven days travel through this wild country he came to Riga, a large town, and famous ſea-port: here he met with many Engliſh merchants and commanders of veſſels, who were very kind to him; he tarried two days in Riga, to reſt and refreſh himſelf; during which the Engliſh merchants and commanders provided lodgings and other accommodations for him, collecting upwards of fifty ſhillings for him: having expreſſed his utmoſt gratitude towards his good benefactors, he again purſued his journey, ſubſiſting himſelf ſometimes on the charity of the inhabitants of the country and at other times milking the cows that he found upon the mountains, or in the woods. The next place of note he arrived at was the city of Dantzic, in the kingdom of Poland: here he found a great number of Engliſh merchants who traded to Briſtol and Exeter, and had many correſpondents living in thoſe places, ſeveral of whom Mr Carew being acquainted with, he gave a particular account of.

Having been entertained here very hoſpitably

for

for ſeveral days, he ſet out again, having firſt received ſome handſome preſents from the Engliſh merchants. From Dantzic he got a paſſage on board an Engliſh brigantine bound for Copenhagen, but through ſtreſs of weather, obliged to put into Elſon Nape, where he went on ſhore, and travelled by land to Stockholm, the capital city of Sweden; but in his road thither he loſt his way in this wild and deſart country, and for the ſpace of three days and nights ſaw neither houſe, hut, or human creature, the weather being very thick and foggy; nothing could be more melancholy and dreadful than theſe three days travel; his proviſions were exhauſted, and every ſtep he took he was uncertain whether it might lead him farther into the woods, as he could make no obſervation how the country lay, the fog intercepting the ſight of every thing; ſometimes fancy would paint to him a hut through the fog, at a little diſtance, to which he would direct his ſteps with eager haſte, but when he came nearer, found it nothing but an illuſion of ſight, which almoſt drove him to deſpair. The fourth day he was exceeding hungry, when, to his great joy, he eſpied two ſhe goats faſtened together by ropes of ſtraw: he ran to them with great eagerneſs, and drank very heartily of their milk; after this he began to conſider that there muſt be ſome hut at leaſt hard by, as the goats could not have ſtrayed in that manner any great diſtance; he therefore reſolved to ſtay upon the ſpot for ſome time; and ſoon after the fog clearing up, he eſpied a hut juſt before him, unto which he preſently repaired, and there got a belly full of their homely fare, and directions to find his way to Stockholm.

The

The religion of this country being chiefly Lutheran, he paſſed for the ſon of a Preſbyterian parſon, and his name Slowly, pretending to have been caſt away in a veſſel bound for Revel; the Lutherans at Stockholm were exceeding kind to him, and raiſed a handſome contribution for him: he likewiſe chanced there to meet with a relation of Dr Bredaw, a Swiſs gentleman, that reſided at Dartmouth, in Devonſhire, who aſked ſeveral queſtions about him; and as Mr Carew was well acquainted with him, he gave very ſatisfactory anſwers upon which account the gentleman gave him a guinea, a great fur cap, a coat, and a fine dog, with a letter to carry to his relation at Dartmouth.

From Stockholm he went to Charles Town, and after a ſhort ſtay there continued his journey to Copenhagen, the metropolis of Denmark; here he met with one captain Thomas Giles, of Minehead, in Somerſetſhire, who knew him, and was ſurpriſed to ſee him in that part of the world, and not only liberally relieved him himſelf, but recommended him to ſeveral Engliſh commanders there, and alſo to ſeveral inhabitants of the city. From Copenhagen he went to Elſenberg, thence to Elſinore, where he got a paſſage for England, and once more arrived in his native country; landing at Newcaſtle upon Tyne, where, having viſited his wife's relations, he ſet forward for Devonſhire travelling all the way in the character of a ſhipwreecked ſeaman. Meeting at Exeter with his beloved wife, and likewiſe with his friend Coleman and his wife, they travelled together for ſome time during which Coleman's wife was delivered of a daughter; but as they found ſo helpleſs an infant

a great

a great hindrance to their travelling. Mr Carew contrived a ſtratagem to get rid of it, and at the ſame time advance the fortune of the child.

There was in the town where they then were, a gay batchelor, who lived with his mother and ſiſters, and was a great admirer of that order of female travellers called Couſin Betties; Coleman's wife had been with him ſome months before in that character, was very well entertained, and, amongſt other favours, received a preſent of a ſilk handkerchief. They therefore dreſſed up the babe very neatly, wrapped it up exceeding warm, and put it in a hand baſket, taking care to put in the handkerchief Coleman's wife had received from this gay batchelor; then getting a large boar cat, in the duſk of the evening they tied it to the knocker of the door, ſetting down before it the baſket with the helpleſs infant; the cat not liking the treatment, made a hideous ſqualling, and with his ſtruggling, rap, rap, rap, goes the knocker of the door; out runs the gentleman, with his mother, ſiſters, and ſervants, and the neighbourhood gathered about the door to ſee what this noiſe ſhould mean. Mr Carew and Coleman mingled among them, to ſee what would be the event of their ſtratagem; the cat, by long ſtruggling, gets free of the knocker, and runs away, only leaving part of his tail behind; the baſket alone now engages the attention of every one, and being delivered to the gentleman, to open, the feeble cry of an infant ſoon reaches their ears; the mother and ſiſters alarmed at this unexpected ſalutation ſnatched the baſket from him, and upon the child's breaſt found a note in theſe words:

"Remember, Sir, where you laſt met me; you

"have

"have not been ſo kind as you often promiſed and "ſwore you would; however, it juſtly belongs to "you. I have made bold to ſend you the fruit of "our meeting, and this handkerchief which you "gave me for a token. Be kind to our infant "daughter; and the unfortunate mother, on her "part, will forgive you.

"Your's &c.

The horrid ſqualling of the cat did not grate ſo diſagreeably upon the gentleman's ears, as the reading of theſe words; ſo that his hat and wig were flung off, and he ran about ſtamping and ſwearing that the child was none of his, neither did he know any thing of the mother: on the other hand his mother and ſiſters flew into a violent rage, aſſailing his ears on every ſide with reproaches; ſo that he would at that time have thought deafneſs preferable to any one of the ſenſes. "Doſt thou deny the child to be thine? cries the "mother. Has it not thy very eyes, noſe, and "mouth? and is not this thy handkerchief? This "thou canſt not deny, for I can ſafely ſwear it was "thine" The poor gentleman thus beſet on all ſides was obliged to quit the field; the child was taken into the houſe, brought up and educated there, and is at this day a very accompliſhed fine lady.

Some time after this adventure, he took paſſage at Folkſtone, a noted ſea-port in Kent, for Boulogne in France, where he arrived ſafe, and proceeded to Paris, and other noted cities of that kingdom; his habit was now tolerable good, his countenance grave, his behaviour ſober and decent, pretending himſelf to be a Roman Catholic, who left England, his native country, out of an ardent zeal

of

of ſpending his days in the boſom of the catholic church. This ſtory readily gained belief; his zeal was univerſally applauded, and handſome contributions made for him; but at the ſame time he was ſo zealous a Roman Catholic, with a little change of habit, he uſed to addreſs thoſe Engliſh he heard of in any place as a Proteſtant and ſhipwrecked ſeaman: he had the good fortune, in this character, to meet an Engliſh phyſician at Paris to whom he told his deplorable tale, who was ſo much affected by it, that he not only relieved him very handſomely, but what was more, recommended him to that noble pattern of unexhauſted benevolence, Mrs Horner, who was then in her travels, from whom he received ten guineas, and from ſome other company with her, five more.

Here, reader, if thou haſt a good heart, we cannot entertain thee better than by drawing a true though faint picture of this generous lady; for were benevolence and generoſity real beings, we are perſuaded they would act juſt like her, with ſuch an unſpairing hand would they beſtow their bounties, and with ſuch magnificence reward deſert, with ſuch god-like compaſſion cheer the afflicted, and juſt ſo make happy all around them: but thou canſt form no adequate idea, unleſs thou haſt been in the neighbourhood of that noble manſion * where beneficence has fixed her ſeat; permit me therefore to tranſport thee thither, to bleſs thy ſight with the delightful ſcene; ſee already a neat and decent temple † ſtrikes the eye: it is ſhe that has erected it to the honour of her God. Thou art

* The ſeat of Mrs Horner at Mulbury, Dorſetſhire.

† The pariſh church, rebuilt at her expence.

art ſurpriſed, I ſee to behold the grave Doctor * coming out of his chariot to enter the ſordid huts of poverty; but know, ſhe has already paid his fees: ſee here, another compounding the choiceſt drugs and medicines for a whole neighbourhood; it is her bounty has ſupplied them. Caſt your eye the other way, and behold that company of aged and decrepid poor; they are going to receive their daily bread at her table. But let us enter this poor cottage; ſee here are the holy ſcriptures and other books of pious inſtruction: and hark the liſping child is reading diſtinctly in one of them her munificence has beſtowed theſe uſeful gifts, and inſtilled inſtruction into that tender mind. Behold, with how dejected a look, and grief-ſwoln heart, with what a load of care yon perſon enters the manſion: but ſee, he returns, how changed his aſpect; joy ſparkles in his eye, and thankfulneſs ſwells his exulting heart; content ſits cheerful upon his brow, and no longer bends under his care: what wonderful magic has wrought this ſudden change? the opening only of her beneficent hand has done it.

What we are now going to relate, will raiſe an honeſt indignation in the breaſt of every true lover of liberty; for all ſuch know that the beauteous flower of liberty ſickens to the very root, (like the ſenſitive plant) at the lighteſt touch of the iron hand of power upon any one of its moſt diſtant branches.

Mr Carew being in the city of Exeter with his wife, and having viſited his old friends there,

* An eminent phyſician, who is allowed a conſtant ſalary by her to viſit the poor ſick in her neighbourhood.

takes a walk to Topſham, about three miles diſtant, leaving his wife in Exeter. Alas! little did he think this walk would end in a long and cruel ſeparation from his friends and country; little did he imagine, that in the land of freedom and juſtice he ſhould be ſeized upon by the cruel graſp of lawleſs power; though poor, he thought himſelf under the protection of the laws, and as ſuch liable to no puniſhment till they inflicted it. How far he thought right in this, let the ſequel tell. Going down to Topſham, and walking upon the quay there, enjoying the beauties of a fine evening, meditating no harm, and unſuſpecting danger, he was accoſted by merchant D——y, accompanied with ſeveral captains of veſſels, in ſome ſuch words as theſe: Ha! Mr Carew, you are come in a right time; as you came home for your own pleaſure, you ſhall go over for mine. They then laid hands on him who found it in vain to reſiſt, as he was overpowered by numbers; he therefore deſired to be carried before ſome magiſtrate, but this was not hearkened to, for they forced him on board a boat, without the preſence or authority of any officer of juſtice, not ſo much as ſuffering him to take leave of his wife, or acquaint her with his misfortune though he begged the favour almoſt with tears; the boat carried him on board the Phillory, Captain Simmonds, bound for America with convicts, which then lay off Powderham Caſtle waiting only for a fair wind. Here, had my pen gall enough, I would put a blot of eternal infamy on that citizen of liberty, who uſurped ſo much power over a fellow citizen and thoſe who ſuffered a brother of liberty, however deſerving, to be dragged to ſlavery by the lawleſs hand of power,

power, without the mandate of ſovreign juſtice. Fooliſh wretch! doſt thou know that thou oughteſt to be more careful of keeping all uſurping power within it bounds, than thou wouldſt the raging ſea ready to overflow and overwhelm thy all; for thou who haſt once conſented to ſee power oppreſs a fellow heir of glorious liberty, how canſt thou complain, if its all graſping iron hand ſhould ſeize upon thyſelf, or whatever thou holdeſt moſt dear? then wouldſt thou, too late, bewail that thou hadſt ever ſuffered power wantonly to ſet foot on the neck of liberty.

But to return:- Mr Carew was no ſooner put on board, than he was ſtrictly ſearched, and then taken between decks, where he was ironed down with the convicts. There was at the ſame time a violent fever raging among them, and Mr Carew by being chained with them night and day, was ſoon infected, and taken very ill; however he had not the liberty of ſending to his wife, nor any of his friends, though they lay three weeks in the road for a fair wind. In the mean time his wife, not hearſing any thing from him, and uncertain what was become of him, or whether he was alive or dead, abandoned herſelf to an exceſs of grief, for he had always been a kind and affectionate huſband to her; ſhe therefore ſought him up and down, at all the houſes of his uſual reſort, but in vain, for no news could ſhe gain of her beloved huſband.

The wind coming fair they hoiſted ſail, and ſoon bid adieu to the Engliſh coaſts. We need not deſcribe what paſſed in Mr Carew's breaſt at this time; anger and grief prevailed by turns, ſometimes reſentment, for being thus treated, fired

his boſom, and he vowed revenge: at other times the thoughts of his being thus unexpectedly ſeparated from his country and friends, and doomed to an ignominious ſlavery, filled him with ſad and melancholy reflections; however he had the pleaſure, before it was long, of knowing he was not entirely deſerted; for Captain Simmonds, the commander of the Phillory, a humane compaſſionate man, came down to him between decks, ſoon after they were under ſail, and bid him be of good cheer, for he would want for nothing: and tho' he had ſtrict orders from merchant D——y never to let him return, yet he would be a friend to him, and provide for him in the beſt manner he could. Mr Carew returned thanks to his generous and unexpected benefactor, in as handſome a manner as he was able.

Soon after this, he had liberty allowed him of coming upon deck, where the captain entered into converſation with him, and jocoſely aſked if he thought he could be at home before him? he generouſly replied he thought he ſhould, at leaſt he would endeavour to be ſo; which the captain took all in good part.

Thus did Mr Carew ſpend his time in as agreable a manner as could be expected under hi preſent circumſtances: but alas! all our happineſs is too fleeting, and we ſcarcely taſte the pleaſure, before it is raviſhed from us: and thus it happened to our hero; for they had ſcarcely been under ſail five weeks, before the good Captain Simmonds was taken ill, which increaſed every day with too many fatal ſymptoms; till at laſt death who has no regard to the good and virtuous, ſtruck the fatal blow: but the approaches of the griſly

tyrant

tyrant were not ſo dreadful to this good man, as the thoughts of the diſtreſs it would occaſion to his wife and family, whom he continually cried out upon, during his whole illneſs. Mr Carew bewailed the loſs of his generous benefactor with more than outward ſorrow. Every thing in the veſſel was now in confuſion, by the death of the captain: at length the mate, one Harriſon, of Newcaſtle, took charge of the veſſel, and the captain's effects; but had not long enjoyed his new honours before he was taken dangerouſly ill, ſo that the veſſel was obliged to be left to the care of the common ſailors, and was ſeveral times in great danger of being loſt. At laſt, after ſixteen weeks paſſage, in the grey of the morning they made Cape Charles, and then bore away for Cape Henry; at Hampton they took in a pilot, the veſſel having ſeveral times run upon the ſands, and was not got off again without great difficulty; the pilot ſoon after brought them to Kent Iſland, where they fired a gun; and Harriſon, who was now recovered, went aſhore near Annapolis, and made a bargain with one Mr Delany of that place, for Mr Carew, as an expert gardener. He was then ſent on ſhore, and Mr Delany aſked him if he underſtood gardening? Being willing to get out of Harriſon's hands, he replied in the affirmative; but Mr Delany aſking if he could mow? he anſwered in the negative; then you are no gardener, replied Mr Delanay, and ſo refuſed to buy him. Then one Hilldrop, who had been tranſported about three years before from Exeter, for horſe-ſtealing, and had married a currier's widow in Annapolis, had a mind to purchaſe him, but they could not agree about the price; whereupon he was put on

board again, and thereafter they ſailed for Miles River.

Here they fired a gun; and the captain went on ſhore; in the mean time the men priſoners were ordered to be cloſe ſhaved, and the women to have clean caps on: this was ſcarcely done, before an overſeer belonging to one Mr Bennet, in Way River, and ſeveral planters, came up to buy. The priſoners were all ordered upon deck, and Mr Carew among them: ſome of the planters knew him again, and cried out, "Is not this the man Captain Froade brought over, and put a pot hook "upon?" Yes, replies Harriſon, the very ſame at which they were much ſurpriſed, having account he had been either killed by the wild beaſts, or drowned in ſome river. Ay, ay, replied Harriſon with a great oath, I'll take care he ſhall not be at home before me. By this time ſeveral of the priſoners were ſold, the bowl went merrily round and many of the planters gave Mr Carew a glaſs, but none of them choſe to buy him.

During this, Mr Carew obſerving a great many canoes and ſmall boats lying along-ſide the veſſel, thought it not impoſſible to make himſelf maſter of one of them, and by that means reach the ſhore, where he ſuppoſed he might conceal himſelf, till he found an opportunity of getting off; though this was a very hazardous attempt, and if he was unſucceſsful, would expoſe him to a great deal of hard uſage, and probably put it out of his power of ever regaining his liberty, yet he was reſolved to venture. He now recollected the common maxim, that fortune favours the bold; and therefore took an opportunity, juſt as it grew dark of ſlipping nimbly down the ſhip's ſide into one of the

the canoes, with which he paddled with as much ſilence and expedition as poſſible, towards the ſhore: but he had not gone far before the noiſe he made gave the alarm, that one of the priſoners had eſcaped. Harriſon immediately called out to enquire which of them and where Carew was; and being told that he was gone off, ſwore he would much rather have loſt half the priſoners than him.

All hands were then called upon to purſue; the captain and planters left their bowl; the river was ſoon covered with canoes, and every thing was in confuſion. Mr Carew was within hearing of this, but by plying his canoe well, had the good fortune to get to ſhore before any of them; he immediately took himſelf to the woods as ſoon as he landed, and climbed up into a great tree, where he had not been many minutes when he heard the captain, ſailors, and planters all in purſuit of him the captain fretted and ſtormed, the ſailors damned their blood, and the planters endeavoured to pacify every thing, by telling the captain not to fear, for they would have him in the morning, as it was impoſſible for him to get off. He heard all this, though not unmoved, yet without taking notice of it; at laſt, finding their ſearch fruitleſs, the captain, ſailors, and planters returned, the planters ſtill aſſuring the captain they would have him in the morning.

As ſoon as they were gone, he began to reflect upon his preſent ſituation, which indeed was melancholy enough, for he had no proviſions, was beſet on every ſide, quite incapable of judging what to undertake, or which courſe to ſteer: however, he at laſt reſolved to ſteer further into the woods, which

which he accordingly did, and got up into another tree; here he ſat all the ſucceeding day, without a morſel of food; but was diverted with a great multitude of ſquirrels he ſaw ſkipping from tree to tree; and had he had a gun, could have ſhot hundreds of pigeons, there was ſo great a plenty of them. The next day, towards night, hunger became too powerful, and he was almoſt ſpent for want of food; in this neceſſity he knew not what to do; at laſt, happening to eſpy a planter's houſe at a diſtance, he was reſolved to venture down in the night, thinking he might chance to find food of ſome ſort or another, in or about the houſe; agreeable to this reſolution, he came down the tree in the middle of the night, and going into the planter's yard, to his great joy found there a parcel of milk cows penned in, which he ſoon milked into the crown of his hat, making a moſt delicious feaſt, and then retired to the woods again, climbing up into a tree, where he paſſed the day much more eaſy than he had the preceding one.

Having found out this method of ſubſiſting, he proceeded forwards in the ſame manner, concealing himſelf in a tree in the day-time, and traveling all the night, milking the cows as often as he had an opportunity; and ſteering his courſe as near as he could gueſs towards Duck's creek.

On the fifth night he heard the voices of ſeveral people near him in the woods, upon which he ſtepped on one ſide, and concealed himſelf behind a tree, till they ſhould paſs by; when they came near enough to diſtinguiſh their words, he heard them ſay, We will make the beſt of our way to Duck's Creek, and there we ſhall certainly have him. He now judged that theſe were ſome men

in

in purſuit of him, therefore thought himſelf very happy in having ſo narrowly eſcaped them.

Upon the eighth day, being upon a tree, he diſcovered a lone houſe, near the ſkirts of the woods, and ſaw all the family (as he ſuppoſed) going out to hoe tobacco, and the dog following them; this was a joyful ſight to him, for he had not, the two preceeding nights, met with any cows, and conſequently had been without food. As ſoon, therefore, as he ſaw the family were out of ſight, he came down from the tree, and ventured into the houſe, where he found not only to ſatisfy his hunger, but what might be deemed luxury in his preſent condition: for there was jolly cake, powell, a ſort of Indian corn bread, and good omani, which is kidney beans grinded with Indian corn ſifted, then put into a pot to boil, and eat with molaſſes. Seeing ſo many dainties, he did not heſitate long, but hunger preſſing, ſat down and eat the omani with as much compoſure as if he had been invited thereto by the owner of it: and knowing that hunger and neceſſity are bound by no laws of honour, he took the liberty of borrowing the jolly cake, powell, and a leg of fine pork, then haſtens back to the tree with his booty. What the people did think when they returned at night with good appetites, and found their dainty omani, their jolly cake, and their pork, all vaniſhed, we know not, but ſuppoſe they were not a little ſurpriſed.

Being thus ſtocked with proviſions, he made the beſt of his way to Ogle-Town that night, and ſo to Old Town. In the dawn of the morning of the eleventh day, he came in ſight of Duck's Creek; but being afraid he might fall into the hands of his purſuers, hs ſtrikes a great way into

the

the woods towards Tuck Hoe, where ſtaying all the day in a tree, he came again in the middle of the night to Duck's Creek; as ſoon as he came here, he runs to the water ſide to ſeek for a canoe, but found them all chained; he immediately ſet himſelf about breaking the chain, but found it too ſtrong, and all his endeavours to break it in vain. Never was man more thunderſtruck than he was now, juſt at the time when he expected to be out of danger, to meet with ſo unforeſeen and unſurmountable an obſtacle: he knew there was no way of eſcaping, but by paſſing the river Delaware, and could not think of a method of effecting it. Several hours did he paſs in this agitation of mind; ſometimes he had a mind to try his ſtrength in ſwimming, but the river being ſo wide, he thought he ſhould not reach the oppoſite ſhore; at laſt reflecting what one of his anceſtors had done in ſwimming a horſe over Teignmouth-bar, and ſeeing ſome horſes grazing thereabout, he reſolved to attempt paſſing the Delaware in that manner; for let the worſt happen, he thought death preferable to ſlavery: being thus reſolved, he ſoon catches one of the horſes, and making a ſort of bridle with his handkerchief, brings the horſe to the water-ſide; he walked for ſome time on the banks, looking for a proper place to enter the horſe; at laſt eſpying a little ſtream, which run into the great river Delaware, he ſtripped himſelf, and tying his frock and trowſers about his ſhoulders, mounted the horſe, and putting him forward a little, the horſe ſoon loſt his footing, and the water came up to Mr Carew's middle, who kept his legs as near as poſſible to the horſe, and in this manner launched into the great river Delaware.

The

The horſe ſnorted and neighed to his companions, but made for the oppoſite ſhore with all the ſtrength he could. Mr Carew did not imagine the horſe would be able to reach it, but purpoſed to ſave himſelf by ſwimming when the horſe failed, for the river was three miles over: however the horſe reached the ſhore, but finding no place to land, it being a ſandy mud, was obliged to ſwim him along the ſhore, till he came to a little creek, which the horſe ſwimming into, ſoon got ſure footing, to the great joy of Mr Carew, who diſmounting, kiſſed the horſe, telling him, he muſt now turn Quaker as well as himſelf, and ſo let him go into the woods.

His clothes were not very wet; however, he ſtaid on the banks ſome time to dry them with the morning ſun, then went up into the country. The firſt houſe he came to was a miller's, whoſe wife came out and aſked him from whence he came? he told her, he had been priſoner ſome time in the Havannah, from whence he had been releaſed by an exchange of priſoners, and was now going home.

The good woman pitied him much, and told him he looked very melancholy; but her huſband coming in, ſaid, he believed he was an Iriſhman; this he denied, averring he was of the Weſt of England; ſo they gave him a piece of that country money, and a mug of rum, which he drinking greedily, being very thirſty, threw him into a violent fever, that he was obliged to ſtop at a neighbouring houſe, when he lay ſick for three or four days. From hence he goes to Newcaſtle, where he raiſed contributions from ſeveral gentlemen, as he had done before, but not under the former name.

name. From hence to Caſtile, Brandywine erry, Cheſter, and Derby, where he got relief from the ſame miller that Mr Whitefield was with when he was there before and lodged at the ſame houſe, but took care to diſguiſe himſelf ſo as not to be known: he there got a paſs from the juſtice, as a ſick man bound to Boſton. From hence he proceeds to Brunſwick, where he got relief from Mr Matthews the miller, who treated him ſo hoſpitably the firſt time he was there, but did not konw him again now.

From hence be proceeded to New London, where he chanced to ſee the captain who had taken him home before, but he avoided him. From New London he proceeds to Groten, where he got a twenty ſhilling bill from one Mr Goyf, and ſeveral half-crown bills from other people. He then enquired at his landord his way to Rhode Iſland, who accompanied him about two miles of the way, when they chanced to fall into the company of ſome drovers, who were driving a number of bullocks for the uſe of ſome privateers that lay at Rhode-Iſland; he therefore joined them, and after about nine or ten miles travelling, they came to a ferry, where they ſtopped at a public-houſe for ſome time, till the bullocks were taken over; but neither the tavern-man nor drovers would ſuffer him to pay any thing, they pitying his unfortunate condition: ſo paſſing over this ferry, they came to Rhode Iſland.

Rhode Iſland by the natives called Aquetnet, near the Narraganſet Bay, is fourteen or fifteen miles long, and four or five miles broad. It was firſt inhabited by the Engliſh in three year 1639. Thoſe that withdrew to this Iſland were ſuch a

eſpouſe

eſpouſed the covenant of grace, and were under great perſecution from them that ſided with the covenant of works. There is a very conſiderable trade from Rhode Iſland to the Sugar Colonies for butter and cheeſe, a ſure ſign of the great fruitfulneſs and beauty of the place, for horſes, ſheep, beef, pork, tallow, and timber, from which the traders have been enriched. 'Tis deſervedly called the Paradiſe of New England, for the great fruitfulneſs of the ſoil and the temperature of the climate, which, though it be not above fifty-five miles from Boſton, is a coat warmer in winter, and being ſurrounded by the ocean, is not ſo much affected in ſummer with the hot land breezes, as the towns on the continent are. They live in great amity with their neighbours, and though, every man does what he thinks right in his own eyes, it is rare that any notorious crimes are committed by them, which may be attributed in ſome meaſure to their great veneration for the Holy Scriptures, which they all read, from the leaſt to the greateſt, though they have neither miniſters nor magiſtrates to recommend it to them.

Here Mr Carew found many of his old acquaintance, particularly one Mr Perkins, a ſtay-maker, and Mr Gidley and his mother, who kept ſeveral negroes for diſtilling of rum, and Mr Southcon Lingworthy, a pewterer, all natives of Exeter, and one Mr Martin, of Honiton in Devon; they were all very glad to ſee him: he telling them, that he was taken by the Spaniards, and had eſcaped from priſon, they treated him with very great kindneſs, and gave him letters to carry to their friends in England.

From hence he goes through Piſcattaway and

Marblehead to Boſton, the capital of New England, and the biggeſt city in America, except two or three on the Spaniſh continent. 'Tis pleaſantly ſituated on a peninſula, about four miles in compaſs at the bottom of a fine bay, the Maſſachuſets guarded from the roughneſs of the ocean by ſeveral rocks appearing above water, and by above a dozen Iſlands, many of which are inhabited; and one called Nettle's Iſland, within theſe few years was eſteemed worth 2 or 300l. a-year to the owner, Colonel Shrimpton. There is but one common and ſafe paſſage into the bay, and that not very broad, there being hardly room for three ſhips to come in a breaſt; but being once in, there is room for the anchorage of 500 ſail.

The moſt remarkable of theſe Iſlands is called Caſtle Iſland, from the caſtle there built: it ſtands about a league from the town, upon the main channel leading to it, and is ſo conveniently ſituated that no ſhip of burden can approach the town, without the hazard of being torn in pieces by its cannon. It was now called Fort William, being mounted with 100 pieces of ordinance: 200 more, which were given to the province by Queen Anne, are placed on a platform near high water mark, ſo as to rake a ſhip fore and aft, before ſhe can bring her broadſides to bear againſt the caſtle. Some of theſe cannon are 42 pounders. Five hundred able men are exempt from all military duty in time of war, to be ready to attend the ſervice of the caſtle at an hour's warning, upon any ſignal of the approach of an enemy, of which there ſeems to be no great danger at Boſton: where, in 24 hours time, 10,000 effective men, well armed might be ready for their defence. To prevent all poſſible ſurpriſe there

there is a light-houſe built on a rock appearing above water, about a long league from the town, which in time of war makes a ſignal to the caſtle, and the caſtle to the town, by hoiſting and lowering the union flag, ſo many times as there are ſhips approaching, which, if they exceed a certain number, the caſtle fires three guns to alarm the town of Boſton; and the Governor, if need be orders a beacon to be fired, which alarms all the adjacent country; ſo that unleſs an enemy can be ſuppoſed to ſail by ſo many Iſlands and rocks in a fog, the town of Boſton muſt have ſix or more hours to prepare for their reception; but ſuppoſing they might paſs the caſtle, there are two batteries at the north and ſouth end of the town that command the whole bay, and make it impoſſible for an enemy's ſhip of burthen to ride there in ſafety, while the merchant men and ſmall craft may retire up into Charles River, out of the reach of the cannon.

It is equally impoſſible for any ſhip to be run away with out of this harbour by a pirate; for the caſtle ſuffers no ſhips outward bound to paſs, without a permit from the Governor, which is never granted without a clearing at the cuſtom-houſe, and the uſual notice of ſailing by looſening the fore-top ſail.

The bay of Boſton is ſpacious enough to contain, in a manner, the royal navy of England. The maſts of ſhips here, at the proper ſeaſon of the year, make a kind of a wood of trees, like that which we ſee upon the river Thames about Wapping and Lime-houſe, which may be eaſily imagined, when we conſider, that by the computation given in by the collectors of his Majeſty's light

houſe, it appeared that there were 24,000 tons of ſhipping cleared annually.

There is a larger pier at the bottom, of the Bay, 1800 or 2000 feet in length, with a row of warehouſes on the north ſide. The pier runs ſo far into the bay, that ſhips of the greateſt burthen may unload without the help of boats and lighters. The chief ſtreets of the town come down the head of the pier; at the upper end of it is the town-houſe, or exchange, a fine building, containing beſides the walk for merchants, the council chambers, the houſe of commons, and a ſpacious room for the courts of juſtice. The exchange is ſurrounded with bookſellers ſhops, who have a good trade. There are five printing houſes, at one of which the Boſton Gazette is printed, and comes out twice a week. The preſſes here are generally full of work, which is in a great meaſure owing to the colleges and ſchools for uſeful learning in New England: whereas at New York there is but one bookſeller's ſhop, and none at all in Virginia, Maryland, Carolina, Barbadoes, or any of the Sugar Iſlands.

The town of Boſton lies in the form of a half-moon round the harbour, conſiſting of between 3 and 4000 houſes, and makes an agreeable proſpect, the ſurrounding ſhore being high, the ſtreets long, and the buildings beautiful. The goodneſs of the pavement may compare with moſt in London; to gallop a horſe on it is 3s. 4d. forfeit.

It is computed the number of inhabitants is not leſs than 24000, which is one third more than the computation of the city of Exeter, and conſequently Boſton is one third bigger than that city, which is pretty near the matter.

There

There are ten churches in Boſton, viz Old Church, North Church, South Church, New Church, New North Church, New South Church, the Church of England Church, the Baptiſt meeting, and the Quaker's Meeting.

The converſation in this town is as polite as in moſt of the cities and towns of England; many of their merchants having traded in Europe, and thoſe that ſtay at home having the advantage of ſociety with travellers; ſo that a gentleman from London would think himſelf at home in Boſton, when he obſerves the number of people, their furniture, their tables, their dreſs and converſation, which perhaps is as ſplendid and ſhowy as that of the moſt conſiderable tradeſmen in London. Upon the whole, Boſton is the moſt flouriſhing town for trade and commerce in all America. Near 600 ſail of ſhips have been laden here in a year for Europe, and the Britiſh plantations. Here the Governor commonly reſides, the general court and aſſembly meet, the courts of judicature ſit, and the affairs of th whole province are tranſacted.

The ſtreets are broad and regular; ſome of the richeſt merchants have very ſtately, well built, convenient houſes. The ground on which the town ſtands is wonderful high; and very good water is found all over it. There are ſeveral wharfs built which jet into the harbour, one of which is eight hundred feet in length, where large ſhips with great eaſe may load and unload. On one ſide are warehouſes almoſt the whole length of the wharf where the merchants ſtow their goods; and more than fifty ſhips may load and unload there at the ſame time.

Coming into the city, Mr Carew was ſurpriſed

at the grandeur of it; and ſeeing a green hill at the end of the great ſtreet, much like Glaſtonbury Tower, he goes up to it, and had a moſt beautiful proſpect of the city from the top of it, where was placed the maſt of a ſhip with pulleys to draw up a lighted barrel of tar to alarm the country in caſe of an invaſion. Going down the hill again, he met two drums, a ſerjeant and ſeveral ſoldiers and marines, who were by beat of drum, proclaiming, that the taverns and ſhopkeepers might ſafely credit the ſoldiers and marines to a certain value. Some of the ſoldiers preſently knew him and accoſting him, perſuaded him to go along with them to one mother Paſſmore's, a houſe of endezvous, where they were very merry together; while they were drinking, in came captain Sharp, who commanded them, and who was an old acquaintance of our hero's. What, Mr Carew, cries the captain in a ſurpriſe, who could think of ſeeing you here? When did you ſee my brother? I ſaw him, replied he, about ſix months ago, but his lady is dead. Is ſhe ſo? ſaid the captain, I have heard nothing of it. The captain having aſked him ſeveral other queſtions, treated him very handſomely and kept him ſome time at his own charge: but his heart glowing to ſee his native country, he once more reſolved to ſhip himſelf for Old England. He accordingly agreed to take the run with Captain Ball, of the Mary, for 15l. fifteen gallons of rum, ten pounds of ſugar and tobacco, and ten pipes. They were two months on their voyage before they made Lundy, nothing material happening in their paſſage worthy of being recorded in this true hiſtory. The captain would not ſtop at Lundy for a pilot, but made for Combe,

and

and there took one in, who brought the ſhip ſafe into Kingroad, and the next tide up to the key at Briſtol; and having moored the veſſel, the crew ſpent the night on ſhore with their jolly landladies.

The next morning early they all got on board, and ſoon after came the captain with ſome Briſtol merchants: the captain gave Mr Carew a bill on his brother who lived at Topſham, and having received payment thereof, he ſoon turned his back on Briſtol.

Mr Carew having left Briſtol, made the beſt of his way to Bridgewater, and from thence unto Taunton, and ſo to Exeter, ſupporting his travelling expences by his ingenuity as a mendicant. As ſoon as he arrived at Exeter he made the beſt of his way to the houſe of an old acquaintance, where he expected to hear ſome news of his beloved wife, but going through Eaſt gate, he was met by two gentlemen, who immediately cried out, Here's our old friend Carew, They then laid hold of him, and took him back to the Oxford Inn, when they enquired where he had been this long time? He acquainted them in what manner he had been ſeized on Topſham quay and carried to Maryland; he likewiſe informed them of Captain Simmond's death, (which they were ſorry to hear of) and that the veſſel had been taken into port by Harriſon, the mate, who was afterwards drowned, in company with ſome planters, in Talbot river.

Fame having ſoon ſounded the arrival of our hero through every ſtreet in Exeter, ſeveral gentlemen flocked to the Oxford Inn to viſit him, and amongſt the reſt merchant D——y. What! have you found your way home again? ſays the merchant

chant. Yes, yes, replies he, as you ſent me over for your pleaſure, I am come back for my own; which made the gentlemen laugh very heartily. The merchant then aſked him ſeveral queſtions about Captain Simmonds and Harriſon, where he left the veſſel, and if he had been ſold? No, no, replies he, I took care to be out of the way before they had ſtruck a bargain for me; and as to the veſſel, I left her in Miles River. The gentlemen could not help being ſurpriſed at his ingenuity and expedition, in thus getting home twice before the veſſel which carried him out. Merchant Davey then propoſed making a collection for him, and begun it himſelf with half a crown; having therefore received a handſome contribution, he returned the gentlemen thanks, and took his leave, being impatient to hear ſome news about his wife. He goes directly to his uſual quarters, at Kitty Finnimore's in Caſtle-lane, where he occaſioned no little terror to his landlady, ſhe believing it to be his ghoſt, as ſhe heard he was certainly dead? however our hero ſoon convinced her he was real fleſh and blood. He then enquired when ſhe heard from his wife? who informed him, to his great joy, that both his wife and daughter were there a few days before, and were going towards Newton Buſhel; but they had given over all thoughts of ſeeing him any more, as they thought him dead.

He now ſets forward immediately for Newton Buſhel: calling at Lord Clifford's in his way, he was told by Mrs Rateliffe, the houſekeeper, and Mr Kilſha, the ſteward,) who were quite ſurpriſed to ſee him) that his wife had been there juſt before, in mourning, believing him to be dead; and that he would find her at Newton-Buſhel. Though it

was

was then night, our hero, impatient of ſeeing his wife and daughter ſet forward for Newton-Buſhel, where he arrived late in the night; going directly to his uſaul quarters: he found them all in bed, and calling out to the woman of the houſe, his wife hearing his voice, immediately leaped out of bed, crying, it was her poor Bampfylde; a light was then ſtruck with as much expedition as poſſible, and his wife, daughter and landlady, all came down to open the door to him.

Here, how ſhall I find words to expreſs the tranſports of our hero, the tender embraces of his wife, the endearing words of his daughter, and hearty congratulations of the landlady? unable to the taſk, moſt gentle reader, I muſt imitate that celebrated painter who painted Agamemnon with a covering over his face, at the ſacrifice of his daughter: and draw a veil over this ſcene of tenderneſs: let it ſuffice to ſay, that their joy was too full to be contained, and not finding any other paſſage guſhed out in tears.

The next morning, accompanied by his wife and daughter, he went and paid his reſpects to Sir Thomas Carew, at Hackum, where they were received with great kindneſs; and Sir Thomas told him, if he would forſake the Mendicant Order, he would take care to provide for him and his family; he returned Sir Thomas a great many thanks, but declared, that as he had entered himſelf into the Mendicant Order, he was reſolved to continue therein as long as he lived; but hoped if any accident happened to him, he would extend his goodneſs to his dear wife and daughter.

It was about this time, that one of the greateſt perſonages in the kingdom being at Bath, Mr Carew

Carew was drawn thither with the reſt of the world to ſee her, but to more advantage indeed to himſelf than moſt others reaped from it; for making himſelf as much an Hanoverian as he could in his dreſs, &c. he preſented a petition to her as an unfortunate perſon of that country; and as every one is inclined to be kind to their own country-folks, he had from her a very princely benefaction.

Some time after this, Squire Morrice, who ſucceeded to the fine ſeat and eſtate of Sir William Morrice, near Launceſton in Cornwall, coming to reſide there, and hearing much talk of Mr Carew was very deſirous of ſeeing him; and he happening to come ſoon after into that neighbourhood, ſome of the ſervants who knew their maſter's inclinations chancing to ſee him, ſoon conducted him to the houſe, and ſhewed him immediately into the parlour, where Mr Morrice was with a good deal of company. Mr Carew was made very welcome, and the company had a great deal of converſation with him, during which Mr Morrice very nicely examined every feature in his countenance, and at laſt declared, that he would lay any wager that he ſhould know him again come in what ſhape he would, ſo as not to be impoſed upon by him; one of the company took Mr Morrice up, and a wager was laid that Mr Carew ſhould do it within ſuch a limited time; this being agreed upon, Mr Carew took his leave. He ſoon began to meditate in what ſhape he would be able to deceive the circumſpection of Mr Morrice; and within a few days came to the houſe and endeavoured in two or three different ſhapes, and with as many different tales to obtain charity from Mr Morrice, but he remembering his wager, would hearken to none.

none. At laſt, underſtanding that Mr Morrice was to go out a hunting one morning with ſeveral of the company who were preſent when the wager was laid, he dreſſed himſelf like a neat old woman; and placing himſelf in the road where they were riding along, all of a ſudden he fell down, and ſo counterfeited all the diſtortions of the moſt violent fits in ſuch a terrible manner, that Mr Morrice was greatly affected with the poor creature's condition, ordering his ſervants to get down and aſſiſt her, ſtaying himſelf till ſhe was brought a little to herſelf, then gave her a piece of money, and ordered one of his ſervants to ſhew her to his houſe, that ſhe might have ſome refreſhment there; but Mr Carew having obtained what he deſired, flung off the old woman, and diſcovers himſelf to Mr Morrice and the reſt of the company, wiſhing them all a good morrow: upon which he owned that he had fairly loſt the wager.

Mr Carew, ſome time after this, ſteered his courſe for Oxford, where he viſited Meſſrs Treby, Standford, Cooke, and ſeveral other collegians his particular friends, of whom he got a trencher cap; and having ſtayed in Oxford ſo long as was agreeable to his inclinations, he then ſet out for Abington, and from thence to Marlborough, having put on a pair of white ſtockings, a gray waiſtcoat, and the trencher cap. Thus equipped, he pretends to be diſordered in his mind; and as his knowledge of the Latin tongue enabled him to intermix a few Latin phraſes in his diſcourſe, which he made very incoherent, he was in no fear of being diſcovered. Under this character he therefore goes to the miniſter of Marlborough, who ſeeing his dreſs, and finding he could talk Latin, made no doubt but he

was

was ſome Oxford ſcholar, whoſe brain was turned, either by too much ſtudy or ſome misfortune; he therefore talked to him a good deal, endeavouring to find out the cauſe, telling him that though he was unfortunate now, things might go better with him hereafter: but he could get nothing but incoherent anſwers from him: however, he gave him half a crown. From hence he goes to Market Lavington, where he likewiſe deceived the miniſter; and going forwards to Warminſter, he met with Dr Squire, and his brother the Archdeacon of Bath, who both took him for an Oxford ſcholar whoſe brain was turned, and relieved him as ſuch.

The next morning he goes in the ſame dreſs to Mrs Groves, at Wincaunton, and from thence to the Rev. Mr Birt's at Sutton, at both of which places he was much pitied, and handſomely relieved. He then ſteers for Somerton, and goes to the Rev. Mr Dickenſon here; but this maſk would not avail him here, for the parſon diſcovered him through it; but he deſired him to keep it ſecret till he was gone out of town, which he accordingly did: he therefore went boldly to the Rev. Mr Keat, and pretended to be a ſcholar of Baliol College, which Mr Keat believing, and pitying his condition gave him a crown.

Next day he goes to Bridgewater in the ſame habit, and from thence to Sir Charles Tynte's at Haſwell: going into the court, he was met by the Rev. Mr Standford, who immediately knew him, and accoſted him with, How do you do, friend Carew! Soon after that came Sir Charles, who accoſted him alſo in the ſame manner. Mr Standford and he made themſelves very merry at the

the character he had aſſumed. Well, ſays Sir Charles, we will make you drink, but unleſs you can deceive my Beſs, (ſo he was pleaſed to call his lady) you ſhall have nothing of me; but whatever ſhe gives, I'll double. He was then ordered into the hall, and exchanged his cap for a hat with one of the ſervants; after waiting ſome time Lady Tynte came down: it will here be proper to obſerve, that this lady, though of a very charitable diſpoſition to her poor neighbours, having been often deceived by Mendicants, and finding few of them deſerving of her charity, had reſolved to relieve no unknown object of charity, however plauſible their tale; but our hero depending upon his art, was not afraid to accept of Sir Charles's challenge; from the ſervants hall he watched a proper opportunity of accoſting the lady, and ſhe paſſed and repaſſed ſeveral times before he could ſpeak to her; at laſt, ſeeing her ſtanding in the hall talking with Sir Charles, he came behind her, and accoſted her with "God bleſs you, moſt gracious lady," the lady turned about, aſked him pretty haſtily from whence he came? I am a poor unfortunate man, replied he, who was taken by two French privateers coming from Boſton, and carried into Boulogne; where we were teized day and night to enter into the French ſervice, but refuſed to do it. And how got you from thence? aſked the lady. We took an opportunity of breaking out of the priſon, and ſeized upon a fiſhing boat in the harbour, with which we got ſafe to Limington, being in all 25 of us, where we ſold our boat. What do you beg for then? if you ſold your boat, you muſt have money. Several of us were ſick, replied he, which was very expenſive. But what

countryman are you? I am an Old England man, pleaſe you my lady, but I married my wife in Wales. From what part ſays the lady, who was a native of Wales herſelf. I married, replied he one Betty Larkey, who lived with Sir John Morgan, and afterwards with parſon Griffy, at Swanſey. Ay, did you marry Betty Larkey? how many children have you by her? Only one daughter, replied he. In the mean time Sir Charles and the parſon were ready to burſt with containing their laughter, to ſee how he managed my lady to bring her too; for his aſſertion of having married Betty Larkey, who was a conntrywoman of my Lady's, and formerly known to her, was a loadſtone which preſently drew my lady's hand to her purſe, and then turning to Sir Charles, aſked if he had any ſmall money about him? I have none replied Sir Charles, pretty bluntly, being ſcarce able to contain himſelf from burſting out into laughter; ſo ſhe went up ſtairs, and ſoon returning, gave him two half crowns, and aſked him to eat and drink, going out herſelf to call the butler. In the mean time Sir Charles ſtepped nimbly into the ſervants hall and fetched the Oxford cap, which he put on Mr Carew's head: the lady and butler came in immediately after, and ſhe ſeing the cap upon his head, cries out, God bleſs me! what, did you bring that from France? It is juſt like one of our Oxford ſcholar's caps. Ay, ſo it is indeed, my lady, replied Sir Charles; why don't you know who it is? It is Bampfylde Moore Carew. Ay, ay, this is your doings Sir Charles, ſaid the lady, and went away ſomething diſguſted at the trick that had been put upon her. Sir Charles, however, was as good as his word, in doubling the money

money his lady gave, and parſon Standford gave him half a crown.

Some time after this, he called upon the Miſs Hawkers of Thorn, near Yeovil, who treated him very hoſpitably, and enquired what news he had heard, it being in the late Rebellion. Whilſt he was talking with them, he obſerved a new houſe almoſt oppoſite, and enquired who lived there; they told him one parſon Marks, a diſſenting clergyman; upon which, taking leave of the ladies, he ſteps over the way, and knocks boldly at the door, which was ſoon opened by the parſon himſelf. Sir, ſays Mr Carew, pulling off his hat, and accoſting him with a demure countenance, I am come two miles out of my road on purpoſe to wait upon you. I believe Sir, you are acquainted with my brother, Mr John Pike of Tiverton, teacher of a diſſenting congregation in that place; and you have undoubtedly heard ſomething of his brother Roger Pike, which unfortunate man I am having been taken priſoner coming from Boſton in New England, by two French privateers, and carried into Boulogne, where we were cruelly treated. Alack, alack, ſays the Parſon, pray walk in, good Mr Roger.. I am indeed very well acquainted with that worthy ſervant of God, your brother, Mr John Pike, and a gracious man he is; I have likewiſe heard him mention his brother Roger. He then ordered ſome victuals and drink to be inſtantly brought out for good Roger Pike. While he was eating, he enquired how he got away from Boulogne? He replied that twenty-five of them had broken priſon, and ſeized upon a veſſel in the harbour by which they had got ſafe to the Engliſh coaſt. Well, ſays the Parſon, what news did

you hear in France? It is reported there, replies he, that the rebels are very powerful in Scotland and that great numbers are gone over to them ſafe from France. Stop a little Roger, cries the Parſon; and running up ſtairs, ſoon after comes down with a letter in his hand, which he read to him, wherein it was ſaid that the rebels were very powerful; then ſhaking his head very ſorowfully cried, Indeed, Mr Pike, I cannot be at eaſe, for they ſay they will make us examples, on account of the 30th of January. Never fear them, Sir, ſaid Mr Carew, we ſhall be a match for them in Devonſhire and Cornwall, I am afraid not, cries the Parſon, ſhaking his head again, I have had no reſt for thinking of them theſe ſeveral nights paſt. After ſome further diſcourſe he fetched Mr Pike a good Holland ſhirt, and clapped half a guinea into his hand, entreating him to take a bed with him that night, for that he ſhould be heartily welcome; but he deſired to be excuſed, and took his leave with many thanks, then returned to Miſs Hawkers again. Well, Mr Carew cries the ladies, you have had a very long conference with the Parſon. Ay, ay, replied he, and to good purpoſe too, for this ſhirt and half guinea are the fruits of it; and then told them in what manner he had deceived the Parſon, which made them laugh very heartily; they then gave him a crown, and promiſed to keep Mr Pike's ſecrets for a day or two longer.

A few days after, the Parſon going over to ſee the ladies, they aſked him if a poor ſeaman had been at his houſe? Yes, replied the Parſon, it was one Roger Pike, whoſe brother had a congregation in Tiverton, and whom I am very well

acquainted with. And did you give him any aſſiſtance? Yes, I gave him a ſhirt and half a guinea; and we gave him a crown, ſaid the ladies, not as being Roger Pike, but as Bampfylde Moore Carew. At which the Parſon was in a very great hurry, and would ſcarce be convinced but that it was old Roger Pike. Thus had Mr Carew the happy art of ſuiting his eloquence to every temper and every circumſtance; for his being brother to the good Mr Pike of Tiverton was as powerful a loadſtone to attract the Parſon, as his marrying of Betty Larkey had been to lady Tynte. From hence he goes to parſon White's at Cocker, where he found juſtice Proctor: here he paſſed for an unfortunate ſailor, who had been caſt away coming from the Baltic, and was now travelling to his native place, Tintagel in Cornwall. Parſon White aſked who was miniſter there? he replied, that one Atkins was curate, and that there was no other there at that time. The juſtice aſked him but few queſtions, and told him he ought to have had a paſs, and aſked where he landed? he replied, at Dover. Had you a paſs then from the mayor there? We had one ſaid he, very readily; but ſome of our company being ſick, and myſelf in good health, I left them the paſs, and came forwards by myſelf, they not being able to travel ſo faſt. Why then ſays the juſtice, you are liable to be taken up as a vagrant for begging without a paſs; however we will relieve you, and if you call upon gentlemen only, they will ſcarcely moleſt you. He returned them a gteat many thanks for this civility, and then went to a tanners h rd by, where he changed his ſtory, and paſſed for a bankrupt tanner. Here he was like wiſe relieved, as he

touched upon the right ſtring; for had he paſſed here for an unfortunate ſailor, probably his eloquence would have had no effect.

From hence he goes to the parſon of Eaſt-Chinock, and told him that he belonged to a man of war, in which his brother was Lieutenant. It being then about dinner time, the parſon aſked if he could eat ſea proviſions, ſuch as pork and peaſe, which he readily accepting of, they ſat down together and had a great deal of diſcourſe about the Lieutenant. Next he goes to Madam Philips of Montacute, where happened to be parſon Bower of Martock, who aſked him if he knew Bampfylde Moore Carew? Sir, replies he, I am one of Tintagel in Cornwall, and know the Carews there very well, and have heard of the wanderer you ſpeak of, who I'm told is a great dog ſtealer, but knows not what has become of him; for ſome ſay he is hanged, and others that he is drowned. God forbid he ſhould be hanged, cries the Parſon, upon account of his family; and after ſome other queſtions, he was relieved with ſixpence. Leaving Montacute, he goes forward to Yeovil, having appointed to meet his wife and daughter at the ſign of the Boot, in Sherborne, and from Yeovil to 'Squire Helliar's at Leweſton, who treated him very handſomely, and would have had him ſtay there all night, but he excuſed himſelf, being impatient to ſee his wife and daughter.

As ſoon as he came to Sherborne, he goes to his uſual quarters, the ſign of the Boot, where he enquired for his wife and daughter; but how was he thunder-ſtruck, when he was told they were in hold at Webb's the bailiff: he enquired for what reaſon; and was informed, that four officers had been

been walking all through the town to take up all ſtrangers ſuch as chimney-ſweepers, tinkers, pedlars, and the like. What could our hero do? he revolved it over and over in his mind, and at laſt determined to go to Webb's, reſolving either to free his wife and daughter, or elſe to ſhare their fate. When he came there, he aſked to ſee the priſoners, and demanded upon what account they had apprehended his wife, as ſhe had neither ſtolen nor begged in the town; this occaſioned high words, and at laſt ended in blows. Long did our hero maintain an unequal fight with great valour. At length being overpowered with numbers, he fell, but not till his aſſailants had felt the force of his arms. He was kept in ſafe cuſtody that night, and the next morning taken with the reſt of the priſoners before Thomas Medlycott, Eſq; at Milbourn Port: here they were all examined, and all maintained their profeſſions to be extremely uſeful. The chimney-ſweeper alledged he preſerved houſes from taking fire; whereby he ſaved whole towns, and conſequently was an uſeful member to his country. The tinker harangued on the uſefulneſs of kettles, braſs pans, frying pans, &c. and of conſequence what uſe he was of to the public; and our hero declared he was the famous Bampfylde Moore Carew, and had ſerved his king and country both by ſea and land.

The juſtice thought proper to ſend theſe uſeful men to their reſpective pariſhes, at the public expence: accordingly Mr Carew, his wife and daughter, were ordered to be conducted to Bickley in Devonſhire. The Sherborne people waited upon them to Yeovil, where they were delivered to the care of the chief magiſtrate. The next day, horſes being

being provided, they ſet out for Thomas Proctor's Eſq, at Cocker; but he refuſing to ſign the paſs, they proceeded to Axminſter, where the magiſtrate refuſed to receive them on account of the paſs not being ſigned; upon which they would have left Mr Carew, but he inſiſted upon being accommodated to to the end of his journey: they therefore adjourned to Mr Tucker's, about two miles from Axminſter, who aſked him if he had a mind to have his attendants diſmiſſed, or chuſe to have their company to Bickley; and he replying that he did not chuſe to have them diſmiſſed, Mr Tucker ſigned the warrant, and our hero, with his wife and daughter, rode all the way very triumphantly into Bickley, where, as ſoon as they arrived, the bells were ſet a ringing, and the greateſt joy ſpread through all the place.

Mr Carew remained ſome time at Bickley, but freſh news arriving every day of the progreſs of the rebels, that inſatiable curioſity which had always actuated his breaſt, prompted him to go and ſee the army of the rebels: he therefore, taking his leave of his wife and daughter, though they intreated him with tears not to go to the North, made the beſt of his way towards Edinburgh.

After ſome days travel, Mr Carew arrived at the city of Edinburgh, which lies in a ſort of a valley, between two hills, one of which is called Saliſbury Crags, the other makes the foundation of the caſtle. It was ſtrongly walled, and is adorned with public and private buildings. At the extremity of the eaſt end of the city ſtands the palace of Holy-rood Houſe; leaving which, a little to the left you come through a populous ſuburb, to the entrance, called the Water-port. From hence, turning weſt,

the

the ſtreet goes on in a ſtraight line through the whole city to the caſtle, which is above a mile in length, and is ſaid by the Scots to be the largeſt and fineſt ſtreet for buildings and number of inhabitants in Europe. From the palace door, which ſtands on a level with the loweſt of the plain country, this ſtreet begins to aſcend very gradually, being no where ſteep; but this aſcent being continued for ſo long a way, it is eaſy to underſtand that the furtheſt part muſt be neceſſarily very high; for the caſtle, which ſtands as it were at the extremity, weſt, as the palace does eaſt, makes on all ſides, (that only excepted which joins it unto the city) a frightful and inacceſſible precipice. The caſtle is ſituated on a high rock, and ſtrongly fortified with a great number of towers, ſo that it is looked upon as impregnable. In the great church they have a ſet of bells, which are not rung out as in England, (for that way of ringing is not now known in this country.) but are played on by the hand with keys, like a harpſicord, the perſon playing having great leather covers for his fiſts, which enables him to ſtrike with the more force; and for the larger bells there are treddles, which he ſtrikes with his feet.

They play all manner of tunes very muſically; and the town gives a man an yearly ſalary for playing upon them, from half an hour after eleven till half an hour after twelve every day, Sundays and holidays excepted. On the ſouth ſide of this church is a ſquare of very fine buildings, called the Parliament Cloſe, the weſt and ſouth ſides of which are moſtly taken up with the parliament houſe, the ſeveral courts of juſtice, the council chamber, the exchequer, the public regiſters, the lawyers library,

library, the poſt office, &c. The great church makes up the north ſide of the ſquare, and the eaſt, and part of the ſouth ſide, is built into private dwellings very ſtately, lofty and ſtrong, being ſeven ſtories high to the front of the ſquare, and the hill that they ſtand on having a very deep deſcent, ſome of them are no leſs than twelve ſtories high backwards. Holyrood-houſe is a very handſome building, rather convenient than large; it was formerly a royal palace and an abbey, founded by King David I. for the canons regular of St Auſtin, who named it Holyrood-houſe, or the Houſe of the Holy Croſs, which was deſtroyed by Oliver Cromwell, but nobly re-edified by King Charles the Second, and of which his Grace the Duke of Hamilton is hereditary keeper; it is now almoſt neglected.

The entrance from the great outer court is adorned with pillars of hewn ſtone, under a cupola, in form of an imperial crown, balluſtraded on each ſide at the top. The fore part has two wings, on each ſide of which are two turrets; that towards the north was built by King James V. whoſe name it bears in letters of gold; and that towards the ſouth (as well as all the reſt) by Charles II. whereof Sir William Bruce was architect. The inner court is very ſtately, all of free ſtone well hewed, with a colonade round it, from whence are entries into the ſeveral apartments; but above all, the long gallery is very remarkable, being adorned with pictures of all the Scotch kings, from Fergus the Firſt, done by maſterly hands.

Here Mr Carew met the rebels, but having no mind to join them, he pretended to be very ſick and lame; howeve: he accoſted them with, God bleſs

bleſs you, noble gentlemen! and the rebels moving on to Carliſle, he hopped after them, and from thence to Mancheſter, and here had a ſight of the Pretender's ſon, and other commanders. He afterwards accompanied them to Derby, where a report was ſpread, that the Duke of Cumberland was coming to fight them; upon which their courage failing, though the Pretender's ſon was for fighting, they retreated back to Carliſle; upon which he thought it time to leave them, and hopped homewards on his crutches, taking care to change his note to "God bleſs King George, and the brave Duke William!" Coming into Briſtol, he met with one Mr P—, an apothecary, who had formerly known him at St Mary Ottery, in Devon; Mr P—— was very glad to ſee him, and took him to a tavern, where he treated him very handſomely, and then ſent for his wife, ſiſter, and other friends, to come and ſee him, they were all highly pleaſed to ſee a man they had heard ſo much talk of, and after ſpending ſome hours very merrily with him, they would have him try his fortune in that city, but to take care of the mint. Accordingly he goes away to a place of rendezvous of the brothers of the Mendicant Order in Temple-ſtreet, and there equips himſelf in a very good ſuit of clothes, then goes upon the Exchange as the ſupercargo of a ſhip called the Dragon, which had been burnt by lightning off the Lizard point. By this ſtory he raiſed a very haudſome contribution off the merchants and captains of veſſels, it being well known that ſuch a ſhip had heen burnt in the manner he deſcribed. He then returned to his friend Mr P—— the apothecary, and knocking at the door, aſked if he was at home; upon which Mr P——

comes

comes forth, and not knowing him again in his ſupercargo's dreſs, made him a very low bow, and deſired him to walk in. Mr Grew aſked him if he had any fine ſalve, for that he had met with an accident, and burnt his elbow; upon which Mr P—— runs behind his counter; and reaches down a pot of ſalve, deſiring, with a great deal of complaiſance, the favour of looking at his elbow; he then diſcovered himſelf, which occaſioned no little diverſion to Mr P—— and his family, who made him very welcome.

Going back to his quarters, he lays aſide his finery, and dreſſes himſelf more meanly, like to a labouring mechanic; and then going out into the ſtreets acts the madman, talking in a raving manner about Meſſrs Whitefield and Weſley, as though he was diſordered in his mind by their preaching; calling, in a furious manner, every ſtep, upon the Virgin Mary, Pontius Pilate, and Mary Magdalen, and acting every part of a man religiouſly mad. Sometimes walking with his eyes fixed upon the ground, and then of a ſudden he would break out into ſome paſſionate expreſſions about religion. This behaviour greatly excited the curioſity and compaſſion of the people, ſome of whom talked to him, but he anſwered every thing they ſaid in a wild and incoherent manner; and as compaſſion is generally the forerunner of charity, he was relieved by the moſt of them.

The next morning he appeared in a morning gown, ſtill acting the madman, and carried it ſo far now, as to addreſs himſelf to all the poſts in the ſtreets, as if they were ſaints, lifting up his hands and eyes in a fervent, tho' diſtracted manner to heaven, and making uſe of ſo many extravagant

vagant geſtures, that he aſtoniſhed the whole city. Going through Caſtle ſtreet, he met the Rev. Mr B———e, a miniſter of that place, whom he accoſted with his arms thrown round him; and inſiſted in a raving manner he ſhould tell him who was the father of the morning-ſtar? which frightened the parſon ſo much, that he took to his heels and ran for it, he running after him, till he took ſhelter in a houſe.

Having well recruited his pocket by this ſtratagem, he left the city next day, and travelled towards Bath, acting the madman all the way till he came to Bath; as ſoon as he came there, he enquired for Dr Coney's, and being directed to his houſe, found two brother mendicants at the door; after they had waited ſometime, the ſervant brought out each of them an halfpenny, for which his brother mendicants were very thankful; but Mr Carew gave his halfpenny to one of them; then knocking at the door, and the maid coming out again, tell your maſter, ſays he, I am not a halfpenny man, but that my name is Bampfylde Moore Carew, king of the mendicants, which being told, the Doctor came out with one of his daughters, and gave him ſixpence and a mug of drink, for which he returned them thanks.

The next day he went to Mr Allen's ſeat, near Bath, and ſent in a petition as from a poor lunatic, by which he got half a crown. From thence he makes the best of his way to Shepton Mallet, and calling at Mr Hooper's, and telling the ſervant who he was, the miſtreſs ordered him in, and enquired if he was really the famous Bampfylde Carew, then gave him half a crown, and ordered him to be well entertained. At Shepton Mallet

our hero had the pleaſure of meeting with his beloved wife, to their mutual joy and ſatisfaction; and finding ſeveral brethren of the order there, they paſſed ſome days together with much mirth and harmony.

Coming near Rye in Suſſex, (where, upon account of their extraordinary merit, the two brothers L——d are perpetually mayors) he met two of his mendicant ſubjects, who acquainted him there was no entering the town, but with extreme hazard to his perſon, upon account of the ſeverity which the Mayor exerciſed towards all of their community. Mr Carew's wife hearing this, entreated him in the moſt tender manner not to venture into the town; but as his great heart always ſwelled when any thing hazardous preſented, and as he was willing to ſhew his ſubjects by example that nothing was too difficult for induſtry and ingenuity to overcome, he was reſolved to enter Rye; which he did with a very ſlow, feeble, and tottering pace, ſtopping every minute by the moſt violent fits of coughing, whilſt every limb ſhook with an univerſal palſy, his countenance appearing rather to be the property of ſome one among the dead, than to belong to any living body: in this manner he creeped along to the mayor's houſe, and in a moſt lamentable moan begged ſome relief. The mayor ſeeing ſo deplorable a figure ſaid, he was indeed a real object of pity; and therefore gave him a ſhilling and liberty to go thro' the town; which he did with no little profit, and with great applauſe from the mendicants, when they heard of his ſucceſs.

Steering from hence to Dungeneſs he found a veſſel ready to ſail for Boulogne, on board of which he

he embarked, and landed ſafe there, and found it ſo thronged with Engliſh ſoldiers, (it being ſoon after the reducing of the army,) that had he not known the contrary, he ſhould have thought himſelf in ſome town in England. Some of the ſoldiers knowing him, cried out, Here's Bampfylde Carew; upon which they took him along with them to their quarters, and they paſſed the day very merrily: the ſoldiers expreſſed great diſcontent at their being diſcharged, ſwearing they would never come to England any more, ſaying, if they had not come over then, they ſhould have been either ſtarved or hanged. He then enquired how they lived in France? they replied, never better in their lives. From Boulogne he ſets off for Calais; where he likewiſe found a great multitude of Engliſh ſoldiers, and more were daily coming in. Whilſt he was here, the Duke of Richmond arrived in his way to Paris; who ſeeing ſo many Engliſh ſoldiers, aſked ſome of them why they came there? to which they replied, they ſhould have either been ſtarved or hanged if they had ſtaid in England. Mr Carew intended to have paid his reſpects to his Grace, but had not an opportunity; and ſoon after, being taken very ill, was obliged to deſiſt from his intended deſign of making a tour through France, Germany, &c.

He therefore took a paſſage in the packet boat from Calais, and landed at Dover; from hence went to Folkſtone; where he got a paſs and relief from the mayor, under the name of John Moore, a native of St Ives in Cornwall, who had been caſt away on the coaſt of France, in a veſſel coming from Ireland. Having bore this character as long as ſuited his inclinations, he metamorphoſes himſelf

ſelf again, and appears in quite a different ſhape. He now wore a full handſome tie wig, but a little changed by age; a good beaver hat, but ſomewhat duſty; a fine broad cloth coat, but not quite of the neweſt faſhion, and not a little faded in its colour. He was now a gentleman of an ancient family and good eſtate, but reduced by a train of uncommon misfortunes: his venerable looks, his dejected countenance, the viſible ſtruggles between the ſhame of aſking, and his neceſſity which forced him to it, all operated to move the pity of thoſe he applied to, which was generally ſhewn by handſome contributions, for few could think of offering mites to a gentleman of ſo ancient a family, and who had formerly lived ſo well; and indeed how much ſoever we may envy the great in their proſperity, we are as ready to relieve them in their misfortunes.

Mr Carew happening to be in the city of Wells in Somerſetſhire, on a Sunday, was told the Biſhop was to preach that morning: upon which he ſlips on a black waiſtcoat and morning gown, and runs out to meet the Biſhop as he was walking in proceſſion, addreſſing himſelf to his lordſhip as a poor unhappy man, whoſe misfortunes had turned his brains; which the Biſhop hearing, gave him half a crown. From Wells he ſteered to Bridgewater, but did not appear in the day time, and went only in the evenings upon his crutches, as a poor lame man, not being known by any one till he diſcovered himſelf.

Having heard that young Lord Clifford, his firſt couſin, (who was juſt returned from his travels abroad) was at his ſeat at Callington, about four miles from Bridgewater, he reſolved to pay him a viſit

viſit. In his way thither lived one Parſon C——, who being one whom nature had made up in a hurry without a heart. Mr Carew had never been able to obtain any thing of him, even under the moſt moving appearance of diſtreſs, but a cup of ſmall drink. Stopping now in his way he found the parſon was gone to Lord Clifford's, but being ſaluted at the door by a fine black ſpaniel, with almoſt as much cruſtineſs as he would have done had his maſter been at home, he therefore thought himſelf under no ſtronger obligation of obſerving the ſtrict laws of honour than the parſon did of hoſpitality; he ſoon charmed the croſſneſs of the ſpaniel, and made him follow him to Bridgewater; for it is very remarkable "that the art has been found of taming the moſt ſavage and ill-natured brutes, which is generally attended with ſucceſs; but it requires a much higher ſkill, and is but ſeldom ſucceſsful, to ſoften the ill nature and inhumanity of man: whether it is that the brutes are more capable of receiving inſtruction, or whether the ill nature of man exceeds that of the brutes, we cannot well determine." Having ſecured the ſpaniel, and paſſed the night merrily in Bridgewater, he ſet out again the next morning for Lord Clifford's, and in his way called upon the parſon again, who very cruſtily told him he had loſt his dog, and ſuppoſed ſome of his gang had ſtolen him; to which Mr Carew very calmly replied, what was he to his dog, or what was his dog to him? if he would make him drink it was well, for he was very dry: at laſt with the uſe of much rhetoric, he got a cup of ſmall drink; then taking leave of him he goes to the Red Lion in the ſame pariſh where he ſtaid ſome time. In the mean

time down runs the parſon to my Lord Clifford's, to acquaint him that Mr Carew was in the pariſh, and to adviſe him to take care of his dogs; ſo that Mr Carew coming down immediately after, found a ſervant with one dog in his arms, and another with another; here one ſtood whiſtling and another calling, and both my Lord and his brother were running about to ſeek after their favourites.

Mr Carew aſked my Lord what was the meaning of this hurry, and if his dogs were cripples, becauſe he ſaw ſeveral carried in the ſervants arms? adding, he hoped his Lordſhip did not imagine he was come to ſteal any of them. Upon which his Lordſhip told him, that parſon C—— had adviſed him to be careful, as he had loſt his ſpaniel but the day before. It may be ſo, replied he, the parſon knows but little of me, or the laws of our community, if he is ignorant that with us ingratitude is unknown, and the property of our friends always ſacred. His Lordſhip hearing this entertained him very handſomely, and both himſelf and his brother made him a preſent.

There being about this time a great fair at Bridgewater, in the county of Somerſet, Mr Carew appeared there upon crutches as a poor miſerable cripple, in company with many of his ſubjects that were full as unfortunate as himſelf, ſome blind, ſome deaf, ſome dumb, &c. among whom were his old friends and ſchool-fellows Martin, Eſcott, and Coleman. The mayor of that corporation, a bitter enemy to their community, jocoſely ſaid, that he would make the blind ſee, the deaf hear, and the lame walk; and by way of preparation or beginning to this intended cure, he had them all apprehended and confined in a dark houſe,

houſe, which greatly terrified them with the apprehenſion of ſevere puniſhment. After one night's repoſe in limbo, he ſends a phyſician or ſurgeon of moſt profound ſkill and judgment to them, who brought the keys of their melancholy apartment, and pretending greatly to befriend them, adviſed them, if there were any of them counterfeits, to make haſte out of town, or otherwiſe they muſt expect no mercy from the mayor, unknown to whom he had privately ſtolen the keys; then unlocking the door; forth iſſued the diſabled and infirm priſoners; the lame threw aſide their crutches and artificial legs, and make an exceeding good uſe of their natural ones: the blind make ſhift to ſee the way out of town; and the deaf themſelves, with great attention, hearken to this their friend, and follow his advice with all poſſible ſpeed: the mayor, with the alderman and ſeveral gentleman, planted themſelves oppoſite to the priſoners, and were ſpectators of this diverting ſcene, calling out to ſtop them, not with an intention to do them any prejudice, but only of adding a ſpur to their ſpeed; however, there were ſome who were ready enough to lay hold on them, and our hero, in a ſtruggle of this nature, left a ſkirt of his garment behind him, which might be done without much violence, as we may reaſonably conclude it to have been none of the ſoundeſt; and Coleman was ſo cloſely purſued, that he plunged into the river, and ſwam to the oppoſite ſhore: in ſhort, ſo well did theſe cripples ply their limbs, that not one of them could be taken, excepting a real object, a lame man, who in ſpite of the fear and conſternation he was in, could not mend his decrepid pace: he therefore was brought before the mayor, who,

after

after ſlightly rebuking him for his vagrant courſe of life, ordered him to be relieved in a very plentiful and generous manner, and the whole corporation was exceeding kind to him.

One method of gaining his ends Mr Carew had peculiar to himſelf; he uſed with great intent to read the inſcriptions on tombs and monuments in church-yards, and when the deceaſed perſon had a character of piety and charity, he would with the greateſt importunity apply to his or her ſurviving relations; and if they refuſed an alms, he would in the moſt moving terms imaginable, implore their charity for the ſake of their deceaſed relation hoping they would follow the laudable and virtuous example of their dead huſband, wife, father mother, or the like; hoping there was the ſame God, the ſame ſpirit of piety, religion and charity, ſtill dwelling in the houſe as before the death of the perſon deceaſed; theſe and the like expreſſions, uttered in a moſt ſuppliant and pathetic voice, uſed to extort not only handſome contributions, but tears from the perſons to whom he applied.

Some time after this he engaged at Burton in Somerſetſhire, in the character and habit of a ſeaman, caſt away homeward bound from Newfoundland, with a captain who, by his great ſeverity, had rendered himſelf the terror of all the mendicant order, but he relying upon his perfect acquaintance with the country, boldly ventures up to him, gets the beſt entertainment his houſe afforded, and was honourably diſmiſſed with a conſiderable piece of money; captain H——h and N——n, with both of whom Mr Carew had ſailed, were intimate acquaintances of this captain, of whom

whom he aſked many queſtions, and alſo about Newfoundland which country trade he had uſed the moſt part of the time; to all which queſtions he gave very ſatisfactory anſwers. This captain had detected ſo many impoſters, that he concluded they were all ſo; but not being able to find Mr Carew in any one error, he was very proud of it, pitied and relieved him in an extraordinary manner, went with him himſelf to the principal people in the town, wrote him letters of recommendation to his diſtant relations and friends that lay in his road, and acted with ſuch extraordinary kindneſs, as if he thought he could never do enough; it is to be remarked, that he paſſed rather for a paſſenger than a ſeaman. In the ſame town lived Lord B———y, who had a ſon captain of the Antelope man of war, who was ſtationed in the Weſt Indies, and died in the paſſage; Mr Carew informed himſelf of every circumſtance relating thereto, and made it his buſineſs to meet his Lordſhip as he came out of church; after his firſt application, he gave his Lordſhip to underſtand that he was a ſpectator of the burial of his ſon on board the Antelope; at the ſame time came up this critical captain who gave him the character of a man of great veracity, ſo that his Lordſhip gave him a guinea, his eldeſt ſon half a crown, and alſo good entertainment from the houſe. This happened to be a fair day; he thereupon going into the town, was accoſted by an apothecary who whiſpered him in the ear, ſaying, that he knew him to be the famous Bampfylde Moore Carew, and he had moſt groſsly impoſed upon the captain and the town, but at the ſame time aſſured him that he would not injure him, but faithfully keep the ſecret. In

the

the mean time there was an Iriſh quack doctor in view, that had gathered the whole market around him, and who with more ſtrengh of lungs than ſenſe or argument moſt loudly harangued, entertaining them in a moſt florid manner with the ſovereign virtues of his pills, plaiſters, and ſelf; and ſo far did he impoſe upon them, as to vend his packets pretty plentifully, which the apothecary could not forbear beholding with an envious eye, and jocularly aſked Mr Carew if he could not help him to ſome revenge upon this dangerous rival and antagoniſt of his; which he promiſed him to do effectually.

Accordingly he got a little vial, and filled it up with ſpirits of turpentine; then mixing himſelf with the gaping auditory of this Iriſh itinerant phyſician, who was in the midſt of them, mounted on his ſteed adorned with a pompous curb-bridle with a large parcel of all-curing medicines in his bags behind him, and was with a great deal of confidence and ſucceſs. Eſculapius like, diſtributing health around him: we muſt obſerve that our phyſician had taken his ſtand among the ſtalls of orange and gingerbread merchants, ſhoemakers, glovers, and other ſuch retailers.

Mr Carew therefore approaching him, plants himſelf cloſe by the horſe, and wetting his fingers with the ſpirits, reſts his hand upon the rump of the ſteed, as an unconcerned perſon might have done; at the ſame time putting aſide the hair, he rubbed the turpentine upon the bare fleſh, which inſenſibly beginning to burn and ſmart, the afflicted quadrupede began to expreſs his ſenſe of pain, by flinging his hinder legs, gently ſhaking himſelf, and other reſtleſs motions, which made the poor moun-

mountebank wonder what was befallen his horſe; but the pain increaſing, the diſorderly behaviour of the ſteed increaſed proportionably, who now began to kick, prance, ſtand on end, neigh, immoderately ſhake himſelf, utterly diſregarding both his bridle and rider, and running a tilt againſt the ſtalls of oranges, gingerbread, gloves, breeches, ſhoes, &c. which he overthrew, and trampled under foot; this occaſioned a ſcramble among the boys for the eatables, and there were ſome who were but too unmerciful to the ſcattered goods of the poor ſhoemakers and glovers, who, enraged by their ſeveral loſſes, began to curſe the doctor and his Roſinante, who was all this while in a very irregular manner capering, roaring, and dancing among their oranges, panniers of eggs, &c. to the entire ruin of the huckſters, who now began to deal with very heavy blows, both on the unfortunate horſe, and his diſtreſſed maſter. This odd ſpectacle and adventure attracted the eyes and attention of the whole fair, who were all in an uproar, ſome laughing, ſome crying (particularly the poor ſuffering pedlars) ſome fighting, and others moſt unmercifully curſing and ſwearing; to make ſhort of the ſtory; the doctor rode about the fair, without either hat or wig, at the pleaſure and diſcretion of his horſe, among the ruined and overturned ſtalls, and the diſſipated mob, who concluded both the quack and his ſteed to be either mad or bewitched.

The quack being no longer able to keep his ſeat fell headlong in the miry ſtreet: the horſe ran into a river, and rolled himſelf over ſeveral times, to the entire confuſion and ruin of the ineſtimable pills and plaiſters: the doctor employed a good farrier,

farrier, and after ſome time the horſe came to himſelf again. The reader may very eaſily judge what glorious diverſion this was for the apothecary and Mr Carew, who were ſpectators of the whole ſcene. He was treated handſomely upon this account, not only by the apothecary, but all others of the ſame profeſſion in the town, and ſeveral other gentlemen.

Upon Mr. Carew's departure from Burton, the generous captain befriended him with many recommendatory letters to his friends and acquaintance that lay in his road, as he pretended: nay indeed he was never out of it; thence he proceeded to Briſtol, and all other places where the letters were directed to, and received conſiderable pieces of money from many on account of theſe letters, which were moſtly to captains of veſſels, and gentlemen that had been at ſea, with whom he ſeveral times paſſed muſter very well; it being by deſire of the captain, as was mentioned in the letter, that they examined him.

Sometimes he and his wife, in conjunction with Coleman and his wife, being all dreſſed very genteelly, paſſed for Gipſies of extraordinary knowledge and reputation: many a poor credulous unſuſpecting perſon became their prey, and many a good booty they got in almoſt every town of the counties of Cornwall and Devon. Once in particular, himſelf, Coleman, and both their ſpouſes, being in Buckford-ſleigh, near Exeter, one Collard, a wealthy but ſimple ſhoemaker, comes to their quarters, to conſult them in a very intricate and important affair: he told them, "that it was the opinion of every body in the country, that his grandmother had ſomewhere concealed very large ſums

ſums of money before her death, and that himſelf, by ſeveral dreams and viſions, was confirmed in the ſame opinion, and that he thought proper to adviſe with them upon the affair; not doub ing but they, by the help of their profound learning and knowledge, for which they were ſo famous through the weſt, were capable of informing him in what particular place he might find this concealed treaſure, which if they would diſcover to him, he would give them thirty guineas."

Our magicians, after long deliberation and conſultation with their books, told him, "That if he would that night take a walk with one of them he ſhould ſee the ſpirit of his grandmother; that he muſt not be afraid of the apparition, but follow it till it vaniſhed away, and in that individual ſpot of ground from which the ghoſt vaniſhed, there he would find the hidden treaſure.

In order for the execution of this ſcheme, Coleman put a woman's cap on his head, waſhed his face, and ſprinkled meal on it while wet, ſtuck the broken pieces of a tobacco pipe between his teeth, and wrapping his body up in a white ſheet, plants himſelf in the road that Collard and Mr Carew were to come; the moon at this time ſhone very bright, which gave an additional horror to the ſpectre. Mr Carew, by virtue of his profound learning and myſterious ficience, ſpoke to it in an unknown language, crying, Hike, mort, buſh rumley to the toggy cull, and ogle him in the muns; at which command the hobgoblin fiercely advances up to Collard, and with a moſt ghaſtly look ſtares him in the face; the poor ſhoemaker was greatly terrified hereat, trembled and ſhook as if a fit of the ague had been upon him, and creeping cloſe

to Mr Carew laid faſt hold of his clothes, imagining him of ſufficient power to protect him from this inſolent apparition: hereupon he bid the ghoſt like to the vile, and would have perſuaded Collard to have followed his departing grandmother, in order to obſerve the particular place from which ſhe vaniſhed, but no perſuaſions could induce him to move from his ſide.

So back they returned to the ale-houſe, and Mr Carew (this method of conjuration miſcarrying through the ſhoemaker's fear) caſts a figure, and informs Criſpin that if he took up two or three planks of the floor of his little parlour, he ſhould there find the concealed treaſure, at the depth of about four feet: upon hearing this joyful news, the ſhoemaker inſtantly diſburſed the thirty guineas, highly extolling them as people of the profoundeſt ſkill that he had ever heard of, or converſed with: but whether he was of the ſame opinion when he came to dig for the treaſure, we will not take upon us to ſay.

Happening to be in Brakeneſs, near Limington, in the character of a caſt away ſeaman, he went to the houſe of Mr Haze, an eminent and wealthy preſbyterian Parſon, of whom he begged in the moſt earneſt manner he was able, for God's ſake, with uplifted eyes and hands, and upon his bended knee, but could not with all his importunity and eloquence obtain a cruſt of bread or a draught of ſmall beer. Mr Carew, not uſed to be unſucceſsful, could by no means brook this churliſhneſs of the parſon's, and thought it highly neceſſary for the benefit of his community, that it ſhould not go unpuniſhed. The parſon was a great ſportſman, and had two fine grey hounds, the one named Hector, the other Fly; and two excellent

ſpaniels

ſpaniels, Cupid and Dido, and an admirable ſetting dog called Sancho. Mr Carew therefore about twelve o'clock at night, pays a ſecond viſit to the parſon's houſe, and brings away all theſe fine dogs with him. After which he ſent a letter to the parſon to this purpoſe:

"Reverend Sir,

"YOU err, if you ſuſpect yourſelf to have been wronged of your dogs by any of your neighbours; the caſt away ſeaman, who begged ſo earneſtly of you, to whom you would not vouchſafe a cruſt of breed, or a draught of beer, took them away, to teach you another time to behave to unfortunate ſtrangers more as becomes your profeſſion and your plentiful circumſtances."

The mayor of Weymouth, in Dorſetſhire fared little better at his hands. This gentleman was an implacable enemy to all Mr Carew's ſubjects; he therefore happening to be in that town, and overhearing the mayor talking with a gentleman in the ſtreet, that he was going to Dine with captain Colloway of Upway, he thought this a proper opportunity for taking ſome revenge of the mayor, for the many indignities he had put on his ſubjects having ſoon got intelligence what ſuits of clothes the mayor had, and underſtanding he had a good ſnuff-coloured ſuit, he goes to his houſe, and informs the mayoreſs that he was a ſeaman under misfortunes, had met with the mayor as he was going to dinner with captain Colloway of Upway, and his worſhip had ſent him to her, giving him orders to receive his ſnuff-coloured ſuit; which

the good-natured gentlewoman hearing without any ſcruple brought him the coat, waiſtcoat, and breeches.

Mr Carew being in the city of Briſtol at a time when there was a hot preſs, wherein they not only impreſſed ſeaman, but able-bodied landmen that they could any where meet with, which made one fly one way, and one another, putting the city into a great rout and conſternation: he among the reſt knowing himſelf to have a body of a dangerous bigneſs, was willing to ſecure himſelf as effectually as he poſſibly could, greatly preferring his own eaſe to the intereſt and honour of his king; he therefore ſet his wife and landlady to work, who with all ſpeed and cleanlineſs made a great number of ſmall mutton pies, plum puddings, cheeſe cakes and cuſtards, while Mr Carew, in an ordinary female habit, hawks about the city, crying, Plum pudding, plum pudding, plum pudding; hot plum pudding; piping hot, ſmoaking hot, hot plum pudding; plum pudding, plum pudding, echoed in every ſtreet and corner, even in the midſt of the eager preſs gang, ſome of whom ſpent their penny with this maſculine pye woman, and ſeldom failed to ſerenade her with many a complimented title of bitch and whore.

Coming by 'Squire Rhodes ſeat near Kingſbridge in Devonſhire, and knowing the 'Squire had married a Dorſetſhire lady, he thought proper alſo to become a Dorſetſhire man, and of Lyme, (which was the place of the lady's nativity) and applied himſelf to the 'Squire and his lady whom he met both together, giving them to underſtand, that he was loſt in a veſſel belonging to Lyme; the Squire and lady gave him half a crown each,

for country ſake, and very well entertained him at their houſe. This was in the morning.

Going from thence, he went to a public houſe called Malſton Croſs, about a quarter of a mile from the Squire's: he there fell in company with Squire Reynolds, Squire Ford, Dr Rhodes, brother to the Squire, and ſeveral other gentlemen, who were met there to make merry after a hunting match. In the afternoon there was a prodigious ſtorm of thunder, lightning, and rain, that continued ſeveral hours: in the midſt of this violent weather, he (being minded to clear his afternoon's expences) ſtrips of all his apparel, excepting a white night cap, ſhoes, and breeches, and goes to Squire Rhodes. Nothing could look with a more deplorable aſpect than this naked ſpectacle, in ſuch tempeſtuous weather: the tenant with pity regarding his wretched appearance, fetched him a ſhirt (as he thought to cover his nakedneſs;) but upon his endeavouring to put it on, it proved to be a ſmock belonging to the good woman his wife, which afforded ſufficient diverſion to the Squire and his Lady who were looking out of the window; when calling to him and enquiring from whence he came, he pretended to have been caſt away at Bigbury Bay, in the immediate violent tempeſt in a veſſel belonging to Poole. Squire Rhodes ordered a Holland ſhirt, and a ſuit of broad cloth clothes to be given him, as alſo a hearty refreſhing dram; and then throwing him half a crown, diſmiſſed him not in the leaſt ſuſpecting him to be the poor Lyme man, to whom himſelf and lady were ſo liberal in the morning. Having got this contribution, he returns to the public houſe, where the gentlemen waited for him, (for

they were the principal occaſion of this laſt adventure and being informed by him how he had fared, diverted themſelves exceedingly with the ſtratagem; and ſhortly after meeting with Squire Rhodes, they diſcovered the impoſition, and very heartily bantered him thereupon.

Some time after this, Mr Carew exerciſing his profeſſion at Modbury (where Squire Rhodes father lived) among other houſes made his application to Squire Legaſſick's, where he by chance was viſiting. Mr Carew knocked at the kitchen door, which being opened, he ſaw his old friend the Squire, who was then alone, and in a careleſs manner ſwinging his cane about: as ſoon as he began to tell his lamentable tale, Mr Rhodes ſaid "I was twice in one day impoſed on by that rogue, Bampfylde Carew, of whoſe gang you may very likely be; furthermore, I do not live here, but am a ſtranger," Mean time in comes Squire Legaſſick with a bottle of wine in his hand, giving Mr Carew a private wink, to let him underſtand he knew him, and then very gravely enquired into the circumſtances of his misfortune, as alſo of the affairs and inhabitants of Dartmouth, from whence he pretended to have ſailed ſeveral times; of all which he gave a full and particular account; upon which Mr Legaſſick gave him half a crown, and recommended him as a real object to Mr Rhodes, who alſo made the ſame preſent; upon which Mr Legaſſick burſt out laughing, and being aſked the reaſon thereof, he could not forbear telling him, even in Mr Carew's preſence; and ſo Mr Rhodes finding himſelf thus a third time impoſed on, with a deal of good nature made himſelf very merry therewith

Here

Here we ſhall put an end, for the preſent, to this true, hiſtory of our hero, and we hope, the gentle reader is convinced that he has as good, if not a better claim to fame and immortality, than moſt of the preſent heroes of the age. We acknowledge he has his faults, but every body knows a perfect character is quite out of faſhion, and that the preſent excellent writers of the age hold it a ſoliciſm and abſurdity to draw even a fictitious hero without plenty of faults; to draw after nature is the criterion, that is, an equal quantity of vice; or if the latter preponderates a little, no matter, ſo their heroes do not fall without temptation, and feel ſome compunctions of repentance when their paſſions are cooled; this is perfection enough for this is pure nature. Upon this account, we acknowledge we have been at no little pains in writing this true hiſtory, to throw a veil over ſome of the virtues of our hero, leſt he ſhould be found to exceed the preſent ſtandard of heroiſm, and be thought a character out of nature.

THE END.

A Dictionary of the Cant Language.

As the Language of the Community of Gypſies is very expreſſive, and different from all others, we think we ſhall do a pleaſure to the curious by annexing a ſhort Specimen of it.

ABRAM, Naked, without clothes, or ſcarce enough to cover the nakedness.
Ambidexter, One that goes ſnacks in gaming with both parties: also a lawyer that takes fees of a plaintiff and defendant at once.
Autem, A church; also married.
Autem bawler, A preacher, or parson of any sect.
Autem cacklers, or Autem prick-ears, Diſſenters of any denomination.
Autem divers, Church pick-pockets; but often used for church-wardens, overseers of the poor, sides-men, and others, who have the management of the poor's-money.
Back'd, Dead.
Balsam, Money.
Bandog, A bailiff, or his follower; a serjeant, or his yeoman, also a fierce mastiff.
Barker, A salesman's servant that walks before the shop, and cries, cloaks, coats, or gowns, what d'ye buy?
Barnacles, A good job, or a snack easily got; also the irons wore in gaols by felons,
Battner, An ox
Baubee, An halfpenny
Beard splitter, A whoremaster, or a beedle
Ben, A foolish fellow
Bone darkmans, A good night
Bingawaste, Get you hence, be gone
Bingomort, A female drunkard, a she brandy-drinker
Black box, A lawyer
Black Indies, Newcastle from whence the coals are brought
Black spy, The devil
Blind check, The breach
Blower, A mistress, also a whore
Bluffer, A host, innkeeper, or victualler
Bone, To apprehend, seize, take, or arrest
Borde, A shilling
Bouncing cheat, A bottle
Bracket face, Ugly, homely, ill favoured
Buck's face, A cuckold
Bufe, A dog
Bull's eye, A crown, or five, shilling piece
Bung, A purse, pocket, or fob
Burr, A hanger on, or dependant
Call, A clock, or gown
Comefa, A shirt, or shift
Cank, Dumb
Cannihen, The plague
Cap. To swear
Captain Queernabs, A fellow in poor clothes or shabby
Caravan, A good round sum of money about a man
Case, A house, shop, or warehouse
Caster, A cloak
Cow handed, Awkward; not dexterous, ready, or nimble
Chanticlere, A cock
Chates, The gallows
Chatts, Lice
Chife, A knife, file, or saw

Cloak, A silver tankard
Coach wheel, or a fore coach wheel, Half a crown, a hind coach wheel, A crown, or five shilling piece
Coblecotter, A turnkey
Colquarron, A man's neck
Commission, A shirt
Comfortable impudence, A wife
Costard, The head
Cows baby, A calf
Crackmans, Hedges
Croker, A groat or fourpence
Croppen, The tail of any thing
Cucumbers, Taylors
Cussin, A man
Culp, A kick or blow
Cup hot, Drunk
Dace, Two pence
Dag, A gun
Damber, A rascal
Dancers, Stairs
Darkmans, Night
Dash, A Tavern drawer
Daube, A bribe or reward for secret service
Decus, A crown
Degen, A sword
Dimbermort, A pretty wench
Drumbelow, A dull fe low
Facer, A bumper without lip room
Families, Rings
Famms, Hands
Fastener, A warrant
Ferret, A pawnbroker, or tradesman; that sells goods to young spendthrifts upon trust at excessive rates, and then hunts them without mercy, and often throws them into gaol, where they perish for their debt
Flag, A groat
Flash, A periwig
Flitcher A drinking glass
Flic king, To cut, cutting, as stick me some panea and cassan, cut me some bread and cheese
ute, The recorder of London or any other town
Flyers, shoes
Froglanders, Dutchmen
Frammagemm'd, Choaked, strangled, or hanged
Furmen, Aldermen
Gage, A pot or pipe
Gan, A mouth
Gans, The lips
Gaoler's coach, A hurdle
Gem, Fire
Gentry cove, A gentleman
George, A half-crown piece
Gigger, A door
Glaziers, Eyes
Glim, A dark lanthorn
Glimfenders, Hand irons
Glimstick, A candlestick
Grannan gold, Old hoarded coin
Green bag, A lawyer
Grig, A farthing
Gropers, Blind men
Gutter lane, The throat
Half nab, At a venture, unsight unseen, hit or miss
Half bord, Six-pence
Hams, Breeches
Hamlet, A high constable
Hanktel, A silly fellow, a mere cods-head
Hansen kelder, Jack in the box, the child in the womb, or a health to it
Harman, A constable
Harmans, The stocks
Harmanbeck, A beadle
Hawk, A sharper
Hazel geld, To beat any one with a hazel stick, or plant
Hearingcherts, Ears
Heaver The breast
Hell, The place where the taylors lay up their cabbage or remnants, which are sometimes very large
Hempen widow, One whose husband was hanged
Henfright, Those commanders and officers who are absolutely swayed by their wives
High tide, When the pocket is full of money

Hocus, Disguised in liquor, drunk
Hodmendods, Snails in their shells
Hog grubber, A close-fisted narrow-souled, sneaking fellow
Hopmerchant, A dancing-master.
Halberhead, A silly follish fellow
Hum-box, A pulpit
Hammer, A great lie, a rapper
Humptey dumpty, Ale boiled with brandy
Hums, Persons at church
Hasbylour, A job, a guinea
Jack Adams, A fool
Jack a dandy, A little, inpertinent, insignificant fellow
Jack in a box, A sharper or cheat
Jack at a pinch, A poor hackney parson
Jacobites, Shame, or collar shirts
Jarke, A seal
Jet, A lawyer
Autem jet, A parson
Iron doublet, A parson
Itchland, Scotland
Jackrum A licence
Ken, A house
bob ken, or a brownmanken, a good or well furnished house
Kicks, Breeches
Kill devil, Rum
Kinchen, A little child
King's pictures, Money
Laced mutton, A woman
Lag, Water, also last
Lad a duds, A buck of clothes
Lamb skin men, The judges of several courts
Lansprisado, He that comes into company, with two pence in his pocket
A dark lanthorn, The servant or agent that receives the bribe at court
Libben, A private dwelling house
Libbege, A bed
Lifter, A crutch
Lightmans, The day, or day-break
Line of the old author, A dram of brandy
Little Barbary, Wapping
Loap'd, Run away; he loap'd up the dancers. He whip up the stairs
Loge, A watch
Louse trap, A comb
Low-tide, When there's no money in a man's pocket
Mannikin, A dwarf or diminutive fellow
Maunders, Beggars
Maundering breath, Scolding
Meggs, Guineas
Meet, To spend money
Milclapper, A womans tongue
Mist, A contraction of commission, signifying a shirt smock, or sheet
Mishtopper, A coat, or petticoat
Moabites, Serjeants, bailiffs, and their crew
Moon curser, A link boy
Mower, A cow
Muck, Money, wealth
Muttonmonger, A lover of women
Mutton in long coats, Women, a leg of mutton in a silk stocking, A woman's leg
Nab, A hat, cap, or head; also a coxcomb
Ne'er a face but his own, Not a penny in his pocket
Nim gimmer, A doctor, surgeon, or apothecary
Nubbing cheat, The gallows
Nut crackers, A pillory
Oak, A rich man of good substance and credit
Ogles, Eyes
Rum ogles, Fine bright, clear, piercing eyes
One in ten, A parson
Panum, Bread
Panter, A heart
Pantler, A butler
Peeper, A looking glass

Peter, A portmanteau, or cloak bag
Peg tandrums, as gone to peg tandrums, Dead
Penance boards, A pillory
Penhouse nab, A very broad brimmed hat
Perriwinkle, A peruke or wig
Philistines, Serjeants, bailiffs, and their crew
Porker, A sword
Property, A mere tool or implement to serve a turn; a cat's foot
Quail pipe, A woman's tongue
Queer buffer, A sneaking sharping, cut-throat ale-houseman or innkeeper
Queer cuffin, A justice of peace. also a hurl
Rubbit suckers, Young spendthrifts, taking goods on tick of pawn-brokers or tallymen, at excessive rates
Rattling cove, A coachman
Red rag, A tongue, your red rag will never lie still, Your tongue will nevet be quiet
Regraters, Forstallers in markets,
Ribben, Money
Romboyled, Sought after with a warrant
Rutan, A coach or waggon; or any thing that runs upon wheels; but principally a cart
Roystors, Rude, roaring
Ruffin, The devil
Ruffmans, The woods or bushes
Rumbeck, Any justice of peace
Rumbo, A prison or gaol
Rumboozing wets, Bunches of grapes
Rum clank, A large silver tankard
Rum degen, A silver hilted or Runlaid sword
Rumdropper, A vintner
School-butter, A whipping
Sconce, To build a large sconce, to run deep upon tick or trust
Seeds, Poor, moneyless, exhausted
Setters, or setting dogs, They that draw in bubbles for old gamesters to rook also a serjeants yeoman, or bailiff follower or second; also an excise-officer
Sharper's tools, False dice
Shot, Clapt or pox'd
Shove the tumbler, Whip at the carts tail
Skin flint, A griping, sharping, close clown: also the same as flat
Smear, A painter, or plaisterer
Smeller, A nose
Smelling cheat, A nosegay; also an orchard or garden
Smiter, An arm
Smug, A blacksmith, also neat and spruce
Snitch, To eye or see any body, the cub snitchers, the man eyes or sees you
Smite, To wipe or flap
Snout A hogshead
Sock, A pocket
Son of pattlement, A lawyer
Soul driver, A parson
South sea mountain, Geneva
Sows baby, A pig
Spanish money. Fair words and compliments
Spanks, Money, gold, or silver
Specks wiper, A coloured handkerchief
Spiritual flesh broker, A parson
Split figs, A grocer
Splitter of causes, A lawyer
Squarrish, Foolish
Stamps, Legs
Stampers, Shoes, also carriers
Stick flames, A pair of gloves
Stoter, A great blow
Strommel, Straw, or hair
Strum, A perriwig
Rum Strum a long wig stubble it, hold your tongue
Suit and cloak, Good store of brandy, or agreeable liquor
Supouch, A hostess or landlady
Swag, A shop
Rum Swag, Full of riches
Tears of the tankard, Drops of good liquor that falls beside
Thrums, Three pence

Tip of the buttery, A goose
Tip, To give or lend
Tagemans, A gown or cloak
Top diver, A lover of women
Topping cheat, The gallows
Topping cove, The hangman
Topt, To go out sharp, to be upon one's guard
Track, To go
Trees, wins three pence
Trib, A prison
Trine, To hang also Tyburn
Trooper, A half crown
Trundles, Pease
Tumbler, A cart
Turkey merchant, Drivers of turkeys
To twig, To disengage to sunder, to snap, to break of
To twig the daries, to knock off the irons
Vampers, Stockings
Velvet, A tongue
To tip the velvet, To tongue a woman
Vinegar, A cloak
Wattles, Ears
Whids, Words
Whimpshire. Yorkshire
Whoball A milkmaid
Whisker, A great lie
White wool, Silver
Whibble, Sad drink
Witcher, A silver-bowl
Womblety cropt, The indisposition of a drunkard, after a debauch in wine or other liquors
Wooden Ruff, A pillory; he wore the wooden ruff, He stood in the pillory
Word pecker, One that plays with words, a punster
Yam, To eat heartily, to stuff lustily
Yarmouth capon, A red herring
Yarum, Milk, or food made of milk
Yelper, A town cryer; also one subject to complain or make pitiful lamentations of trifling incidents
Znees, Frost, or frozen
Zneesy weather Frosty weather

FINIS

BRITISH
20 DE 77
MUSEUM